

Containing an absolute extract of such names and matters as
the description of Britaine and England doth afford, by present

is to be gathered out of the same: collected by
Abraham Fleming.

the Greeks than that of Byzantine, 7, b 10. What funditie nations had dwelt in it, 7, b 50
 ¶ See Britaine & England.
 Aethiopia a martiall country to be bewailed out of England, 238, b 40
 Aelaide a famous citie, 88, a 50
 Aeneas how seated, 191, b 40
 Aker growing in England whose darke serueth to die blacke, 213, b 10
 Alesmarie church in London whose ty is named, 113, a 60
 Alderwote a town about Came and why so named, 113, a 60
 Ale diuerslie termed for the strength, 202, a 60. What lightes are bled for the vnterance of it, 170, a 60
 Allen the east and west, rivers described, 90, b 30
 Alexander overthrew and killed a lion, 226, b 10
 Alexander Phycus and his dog, 231, b 10
 Alrige the seventh abbat of S. Albons, 192, b 20
 Alsted first diuided England into shires, 153, a 50. King of Northumbria and the place of his buriall, 93, b 10. His death laid to earle Godwinns charge, and how he was slaine, 132, b 10
 Alkes and Wres, 226, b 60
 Alps, and that funditie citiees & hoises were placed among them, 4, a 60
 Alps or hills of Snowdonie, no iccle famous than the transmarine Alps, 80, b 10
 Alume a note, 226, b 10
 Amber great stoe to be had in certaine Flandes of Scotland, 43, b 60. Amber a kind of geat stone, 239, a 40
 Amber river described, 97, b 60
 Amcolme & withern rivers of which goeth a bywood, 100, b 10
 Amnele river his course, 47, b 40. ¶ See Rivers.
 Amphibologie of the word Swordes, 78, a 10
 Anandale taketh his name of the river Anand, 88, a 40
 Anearig or Crowlly Ile, why so called, 103, a 10
 Ancaffer seemeth to haue bene a great thing, 217, b 20
 Anchors of wood comon to the Goutlanders & others, 3, b 60
 Acres boie great way in time past in Anearig, 103, a 10
 Andegeschester, 217, b 10
 Andrew Wood witt of fantasticall Englishmen, 172, a 10
 Angles one of the six nations that came with the Saxons into Britaine, 5, a 50

Angles land one of the names
 of Britaine, 5, a 10
 Anglesie why so named, 36, b
 10. Cut from waters by moor-
 king of the sea, 35, b 60. Lost
 in the conquerors time and
 recovered againe in William
 Rufus time, 36, b 10. Fallie
 as great as the wight, 36,
 a 10
 Anglian king of Scots be-
 came king Arthurs wooed be-
 fore him in signe of homage,
 120, b 10
 Anselme archbishop of Can-
 turburie pretending an un-
 willingnesse to be placed in
 that se, 133, a 60
 Anthropophagi of the Irish in
 Britaine, 6, a 10
 Antithome, 236, b 10
 Antiquities found in sundrie
 places of England, 216, b 60
 217, a 18
 Antoinnes his thowen fares,
 249, a 30
 Ape an enemy to young children,
 227, a 60
 Apparell of clergie men in En-
 gland, 139, a 10. And of the
 late people, 171, b 60
 Arabian dogs, 232, a 20
 Archbishop of Canturburie
 title and office at kings coro-
 nations, ac. 132, a 10. He crow-
 neth the king, 134, b 60. Be-
 reaved of his gail, 143, a 10.
 Archbishop of Yorks authoritie
 extended thorough out all
 Scotland, 120, b 10. fighteth
 against the king of Scots,
 126, b 60. Crowneth y^e queene
 whosoe perpetual chapleine
 he is, 134, b 60. His chappell
 called Cawood, and the use
 thereof, 95, a 50
 Archbishop Cranmer of Can-
 turburie spitefullie abused as
 being thought an offler, 152,
 a 20
 Archbishop of London named
 Falkius, 27, b 40
 Archbishop Richard of Can-
 turburie misliked exemption
 of clergimen from the court
 council, 135, a 60
 Archbishop Robert of Cantur-
 burie a srowman, 7, a Im-
 bitious and malicious, 132,
 a 60. Expelled out of Eng-
 land, 7, a 50
 Archbishops authoritie at the
 first equal, 134, b 60. Thise
 in Britaine in times past,
 131, b 30
 Archbishops of London their
 names, 140, b 60. So many
 as are extant to be had from
 the fath first received, 147, a
 10.
 Archbishops of Ceebrion

vterlie extinguished, 131, b
 30. Of London translated to
 Canturburie, 131, b 30. Of
 yokes restitution, circum-
 st, and valuation. 145, a 60
 Archbishops in France how
 many. 139, b 10
 Archdeacon of Canturburie
 institution, 140, b 10. Of
 St. Albons. 141, a 40
 Archdeacons vnder bishops
 & called the bishops eyes, their
 office, 135, b 20. Belonging
 vnto the bishoppe of Lon-
 don foure. 141, a 20
 Archerie. (See Bowes)
 Archdeacons (like bishops) con-
 stituted, 117, b 40. Converted
 into bishops, 118, b 50
 Armes of able men that Eng-
 land can leaue, 198, a 60
 Armour and munition in Eng-
 land, 198, a 10. Differing from
 that of other nations, and
 wherein it consisteth, 198, a 60
 Armie of the prince and of the
 nobilitie, 199, a 20
 Arnold sir Nicholas knight
 bore the best hostis in Eng-
 land, 220, b 60
 Arthur the great held a parlie-
 ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His
 fealt toll held at Caerleon,
 whereas were present all the
 king his subiects, 120, b 10.
 His bodie higher by two foot-
 than anye mans that came to
 see it, 10, b 30. His last and fa-
 tal conflict, & where fought,
 65, b 10
 Artificers diet, 167, b 50
 Brundell John archbishop of
 Canturburie fled to Rome for
 feare of his head, 134, b 20
 Brundell towne and the castle
 so named of the river Brun.
 54, a 60
 Ash cometh by naturallie of it
 selfe euerie where in Eng-
 land, 213, a 50
 Aspe growing in England,
 wherof fletcher do make
 their arrowes, 213, b 10
 Asles none paydeth England,
 220, b 60
 Athelstane K. of Britaine sub-
 dued Scotlad wholte a gans
 land therof by dead, 111, b 60
 Athelstane cheefe priuileger of
 Berdable, 65, b 60
 Athelstane onerthoweth thou-
 sands of aliens at Seton in
 Devonshire, 59, a 20
 Atheniens, when they began
 their yeare, 244, a 10
 Attaine, 155, b 60 156, a 10
 Atturues multiplied how in-
 convenient, 156, a 10
 Awater the bishops purpose in
 beginning to clesse the flosse
 dike, 100, a 40
 Augur

mo
pal
of
the
Swi
b3
na
it,
for
to
it,
the
en
du
on
in
on
Sp
du
Am
4,
th
50
20
a
9
21
25
21
to
al
th
20
en
re
cl
le
D
5
3
D
6
c
c
a
r
t
h
r
25
25
25
r
f
a
a
r
t
h
t
l
t
r
25
f
r
Buc
t
2
25
t
25
1
1
25
1
Bu
25
25
25
25
25
25
25

sent by a papist that take it
 to be fill, 222, 3, 10
 Bread why it holdeth not out
 the fire, 168, b 10. Of diuers
 sorts, 168, b 10. Not taken
 vnto either lo of size or fluffe,
 202, 3, 40
 Westminster towne by what ar-
 tificers chiefe maintenance,
 97, 1, 10
 Wengucia alias Northumber-
 land a kingdome, 16, b 60,
 whether it sometime take
 that name, 110, 89, a 20
 Wengia quicq; sopheror Weng-
 ius kingdome take a name

Barren blockes neuer lande
but against some mischance to
befall to that house. 67, b 10
Byde river mouth naturallie
placed betwene two hills fit
for a haven. 58, b 40
Bridge of London a continual
floodgate ouer of Thames,
127, a 50. Of Rochester by
whome begun and by whom
finisht, 52, b 60. Of Alkes
ouer the same by the rage of
a river. 74, b 60
Wyrkes burning a dectie of
wood. 134, b 50
Wylflow how called in the Ro-
mans time, 129, b 60. Wylshop-
like therof, creation, circuit,
and balason. 144, b 50
Wyntine when not cut fro the
maine by floods flowe, 22, b
30. The first conquest therof,
3, a 60. The gospel preached
there and by whom, 23, a 11.
Divided by 4 Romans into
foure provinces, 17, b 30. The
manifold alterations and co-
uersions of the estate therof,
since the time of Samothres,
28, a 10. How it lieth from the
maine, 2, a 60. Into what po-
tion of the earth it is refer-
red, 2, a 60. Why called Wynt-
ine (as some cōclude) 3, b 10.
Ships brought of wicher
sometime used in it, 3, b 60.
The kings therof from Sa-
mothres to Wyntine, and folow-
wards, 17, b 19. Of Solus
presence there, 23, a 10. It
hath need of no nation but of
it selfe, 237, a 50. Subdued
by Iulius Cesar, 118, b 30.
Edgar king thereof rowed in
a barge by six 90 senen kings,
122, b 60. Mised by Wyntine
his posterite during two
and fiftie descents, 118, a 10.
why named the great, 118, b
40. The fourer kinge therof
how it remaineth to the prin-
ces of the same, 116, b 50
Of the people there, their con-
stitution of bodie, age, etc. 114, a
60, 115, a 10. How first di-
vided into three portions, 116, a
10. Generallic commended in
an ancient monument, 112, a
20. The foure high waies
sometime made in it by
the princes of the same, 112, a 40.
The aire, soile, and commodi-
ties therof, 108, b 30. Under
the Celts three hundred and
one and fourtie yeares, 3, b 10.
The distance of it from the
maine, 3, a 20. Called Valen-
tia, 5, a 10. The name of it
knowne to some of 4 Grekes,
5, a 10. The longitude & lati-
tude therof, 3, b 20. A long
while called Samothres, 3, a
60. The ancient names of it, 3,
a 50. Homonoties therof,
3, a 10. The forme of it three
cognerd, 2, b 60. Variance a-

of Britaine and England.

mong writers about the co-
passeth thereof, 2, b 40. A parcel
of it inhabited sometime by
the Irish, 6, a 10. Described
with manie sorts of people, 5,
b 30. What sundry people and
nations settled themselves in
it, 5, 6, 7, &c. Called Angles
land by an edit, 5, a 20. Placed
to be leane upon the coasts of
it, 29, b 30. The first province
that received the gospel ge-
nerallie, 24, b 20. Into how
manie kingdoms it hath bin
divided, 14, 15, 16. What na-
tions came with the Saxons
into it, 5, a 30. At the first
one entire kingdom, 14, b 50.
How some inhabited after the
division of the earth, 5, a 10.
The differing opinions of
men touching the name of it,
4, b 20. Whether it were some-
time parcel of the maine, 4, b
50. How long it was called
Albion, 4, b 10. Delivered out
a tyrant by Hercules, 4, a 60.
A Shet Albion, England,
Hellas, Romans, & Scots.
Britons divided this Island in-
to cantreds, 153, a 50. Their
abstinence, 166, a 60. They
had some bile of Logike and
Rhetorique from the Galles,
20, a 60, b 10. The speech of
ancient fort mid of the Celts
much alike, 12, b 40. They &
the Celts indifferently cal-
led Cimbri, 13, a 10. They are
divided into wales & Cope-
wall by the Saxons, &c. 6, b
30. Diligent and ready in pe-
degrees, 13, a 60, b 10. Their
industry in the bile and appli-
cation of the benefits of their
countrie, 111, b 20. Defended
against their slanderers, 115,
a 10, b 10. Valourous, 114, b
10. The constitution of their
bodies, 114, a 60. Their slight
building, 187, a 20. A Shet
welshmen.
Rivers. A Shet Rivers.
Wining. A Shet Wining.
Wine the sonne of Hyplains ar-
rieth in Britaine with his
ships, 5, b 10. What time he
arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10.
He furnished all Britaine,
116, a 10. He divided all Bri-
taine to his three sonnes, 116,
a 50. From whence he learned
his religion, 22, a 60. His death
the manner thereof not certain-
ly known, 116, a 30. Inter-
red at his new cite, 116, b 30.
Barton John bishop of Here-
ford keeper of 3 kings ward-
robe, 142, b 50.
Buchanan partise followeth
the error of Goropius about
Britaine, 3, b 10.
Bucke, & what names he hath
before he be so called, 216, a 30.
Buckingham & Bedfordshires
have the river Cle rising in
their berie confines, 102, b 20.
Buckhurst lord ambassador to
the French king in Henrie
the seventh time, 231, a 30.
Bubal olimin Anglia, 208, a 10.
Building and furniture of hou-
ses in England described, 187,
a 10. With stone now comon-
ly used, 234, b 40. Few & cu-
rious dwellers used therein,
212, b 10. Quarries of stone
serving thereto, 234, b 20.
Buildings in England of what
manner, 109, b 10.
Bulls sold sometimes in Eng-
land, 225, b 10.
Burchier sit Rase knight his

denise of casting alabaster in
molds, 235, a 60.
Burgesses & citizens, 162, b 60.
Ancient manner of buriall in
Angleste, 36, b 60.
Burials of the kings of Ire-
land, 40, a 20.
Burials of the kings of Scot-
land, 40, a 20.
Burrow, 114, a 20.
Burrow kind what kind of cu-
stome, 180, b 20.
Burrowes how they were wal-
led about with stone walles,
217, b 60. And to what use the
Britons put them, 218, a 10.
Buttermen and the cause that
butter riseth in the price, 203,
b 30.
Buxton baths, 214, b 30.

C.

Cesar made a tabber of En-
glish pearle, 239, a 60.
Caim an English saint end of
his effectuall prayers, 68, a 30.
Cair Caradoz a strong place of
incamping, 195, a 50.
Cairmarden how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 10.
Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229,
b 50.
Calaminarie stones, 239, b 20.
Calcedonic stone, 239, b 20.
Calendar of England how it
might be the more perfect,
244, a 30, 60.
Calendar Romane, 242, b 60.
Papistical in bile in the ar-
ches, 182, a 20. Generalie cor-
rected by the pope, 244, a 50.
Calendar of the greatest faires
in England, 245, a 10. Of the
greatest travelled thow-
faires and townes in Eng-
land, 247, a 40.
Calends of the moneth conse-
crated to Juno, & the reason
of the name, 243, a 10.
Calice a towne in Picardie, &
how far distant from Rome,
3, a 20.
Camelon the principall cite of
Hellas, overthrowne by Ju-
lius Cesar, 118, b 30.
Camber the second sonne of
Bute had Cambria given,
116, a 60.
Cambria why so called, 68, b 10.
A peninsula of byland, now
named wales, 116, a 60.
Cambridge how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 20. Uni-
versitie created by Sigibert,
144, a 50. Forty six miles fro
London, 148, b 20. Not long
since burned, 148, b 60. Col-
leges with their founders
names, 151. Kings col-
lege chappell of what stone it
is builded, 234, b 60. A Shet
Universities.
Candels of tallow eaten by of
an Island gentlewoman,
231, b 50.
Candida casa, 146, b 60.
Cane stone, 234, b 60.
Cantaber a Spaniard begun
the universitie of Cambridge,
148, a 60.
Cating A Shet Pedlers French.
Canturburie how called in the
Romans time, 190, a 60. The
chiefe cite of the kingdom of
Kent, 16, a 50. One of the two
onlie provinces now of Eng-
land, 131, a 30. Bishoppe
under the said se twentieth one
135, a 10. Bishop of Rochester
crossebearer in times past to
the archbishop of the said se,
140, b 30. Archbishoppe like

when and by whom first ere-
cted, & the circuit of the same,
et. 140, a 60. Archbishopps of
the popish stamp, proud, am-
bitious, contentious, &c. 132,
133.
Canutus lawes for his forrest,
206, b 50, 207, a 10. He was a
glutton, 170, b 40. His antho-
rising of the clergie to punish
whoredome, 185, a 60.
Capons made of gelded cocks
a practise brought in by the
Romans, 223, a 40.
Caradocks a lineage of great ho-
nor, antiquitie and service,
69, a 30.
Carcer Aeolian hole so called in
old time, 67, a 50.
Cardans fond opinion touching
dogs become wolves, and
wolves dogs, 232, a 30. His
report of Henrie the eight,
196, b 10.
Cardus benedictus, 209, a 60.
Carleill how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 30. Some-
times named Cairdoul, 146, a
20. Standerth betwene two
streames of rivers, 88, a 10.
The bishopps creation, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 146, a 10.
Carolus Clusius, 210, a 10.
Carpenters of England high-
ly comended, 188, a 40. They
paste in their new frames the
finest of oile, 212, a 60.
Carpes latelie brought into
England and later into the
Chamers, 46, b 20.
Carchamus bastard saffron, 234,
a 60.
Castell of Bungie & Leicester,
et. when & by whom defaced,
195, a 20. Of Bedons proph-
sie, 195, a 10. Of Cambridge
higher than that of Oxford,
148, b 60.
Castels and holds in England,
194, a 40. Manie & by whom
sometimes builded, 194, b 10.
What and where maintained,
194, b 40. The ruine of manie
cities, 194, a 50. The cause of
their ruine & decay, 194, b 30.
At Cambridge and Oxford
by whom builded, 142, a 10.
Cathnesse how far distant from
England, 113, b 30.
Castell kept for profit, 219, a 40.
Sometimes fed upon saffron,
232, b 10. In England of di-
verser sorts, 110, b 20.
Caues wherein are hals, cham-
bers, & all offices of household
cut out of hard rocks, 130, a 30.
Cawood castell belonging to the
archbishop of Yorke, 95, a 50.
Celts properlie called Galles,
12, b 50. Britaine under them
three hundred sortie and one
yeares, 3, b 10. Whether they
spoke Graike or no, 12, b 50.
They & the Britons indiffe-
rently called Cimbri, 13, a 10.
Chalke in some places sold by
the pound, 187, a 60.
Cham notwithstanding his
lewdnes made a god, 21, b 40.
The doctrine of him and his
disciples, 21, b 30. What reli-
gion his posteritie brought o-
uer into Britaine, 21, b 50.
60, 22, a 11.
Chamberlaine. A Shet Junes.
Chancellor lord of England his
dignitie, 164, b 40.
Chanons of old Herum tog-
ther by the eares, note, 57, a 10.
Chapell of the kings college of
what stone it is builded, 234,
b 60.
Chapmen. A Shet Junes.
A. J.

Chetles the fourth emperor
glazed church windows with
great stone, 239, a 40.
Chale and parke how they dis-
fer, 206, a 10.
Chales & what beasts to them
properlie belonged, 206, a 20.
Chedderhole of Chedder rocks
in Summerfetshire an Eng-
lish towne, 129, b 20.
Chelmsford of Chelmsford
named of the river Chelmer,
107, a 50.
Chetworth, A Shet Vere.
Chesil river described, being
like a narrow banke, note, 58,
b 10.
Chester how called in the Ro-
mans time and when it was
an universitie, 190, b 20. How
seated, why called Caerleon
or Civitas legionum, and how
statelie in old time, 73, b 50.
Raced to the ground and not
since reedified, 35, b 40. His
shopps creation, circuit,
and valuation, 145, b 30.
Chesterhire & Lancashire
divided by the river Came,
84, a 30.
Cheviot hills twentie miles in
length, 109, a 60.
Chichester how called in the
Romans time, 190, b 60. Bi-
shoppe when first began, &
the circuit thereof, et. 141, a 50.
Chimnies now manie, in times
past few, 188, b 30.
Chipping walde, why so na-
med, 206, b 20.
Christians spared from the su-
rie of the sword, 121, b 10.
Chronicles of Barnwell, 113, a
40. Of Burton, 23, b 10. Of
Cotshall, 12, a 60.
Chrysolite, 236, b 20.
Chrysell stone, 239, b 20.
Church of England more bene-
ficiall to the princes coffers
than the state of the lattie, 137,
b 10. The ancient & present
estate thereof, 131, a 30. It is
become the alle whercon eue-
rie market man is to ride and
cast his wallet, 137, a 60.
Lands of it and college pos-
sessions pried after by bing-
thrifts, 152, b 20. Whether
that which Lucius builded
at London stood at Westmina-
ster or in Cornhill, 24, a 60.
That of S. Martins turned
into a barne, 56, b 60. A Shet
Universitie.
Churches in England scowen
and cleaned from all reliques
of idolatrie, and how beauti-
full, 138, b 30. Privileges
granted to them and church-
wards, 197, b 50. Stone in
times past was used and de-
dicated to the building of the,
234, b 30. The old estate of
cathedral churches, 139, b 40.
Exercises kept in them, 135,
a 50. Why so called, 135, a 10.
In part converted into mar-
kets & shops, & why, 135, a 50.
Churches collegiat diuers in
England, 151, b 20. Parish
churches wherupon they be-
gan & were erected, 135, a 40.
Exercises used ordinarie in
them, 138, a 10. Decayed in
Lelands time, 193, b 60. In
Lincolne fiftie two in times
past, 193, b 40. In France
how manie, 139, b 10. A Shet
Clergie and Parishes.
Cister how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 40.
Cidmouth haven wherof so na-
med, 59, a 40.
Cinna

The first table for the description

- Cinnabarum, 236, b 20
Cities that stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50
when first builded and multiplied, 190, a 20. Greater in times past when husbandrie were also citizens, 190, a 30.
That send knights, citizens, burgesses, and barons to the parliament, 174, b 40. Southerly builded were ancient, faire & great, 189, b 40. That stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50. Ancient to be called as that their ruines are no where to be scene, 191, a 30.
The names of them in England, 192, b 10. ¶ See Towns
Citizens & burgesses, 162, b 50
Claie of diuerse sorts occupied in building, 187, a 50
Clarens duchie wherem it had the denomination, 105, b 20
Claudia Rufina a British lady, 23, a 60
Clethils in Shropshire, 109, a 60
Cle river rising in the verie confines of Buckingham & Bedfordshire, 102, b 20
Clergie of England reuerent the thought in forren regions, 118, a 40. Faourable in punishing whoredome, 185, b 10
Clergie men used kings as they list, 133, 134. Had the best wine in old time, 167, b 30.
Immunitie of them greater vnder idolatrie than vnder the gospell, 20, b 40. ¶ See Priests
Clocks, 241, a 60
Cloten inheritor to the whole empire, and why he divided it, 117, a 60
Cloth carried out to be hohne, &c. 236, a 60
Clothworkers starue and beg, 236, b 10
Cobham lord John began to build Rochester bidge, 12, b 60
Cobham Thomas bishop of Worcester: note, 142, a 60
Coel traitorouslie slaine in his bed, 117, b 60
Colines forren both of gold and silver, 219, a 10. Of England in times past & now present, 218, a 50. ¶ See Honie and Romans.
Colchester in old time called Camalodunum, 106, a 10. Wan by the Romans, 107, b 10. Wher the name of the river Colne of Colonia Romanorum, 106, a 30. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 10. Named a long time Colonia, 217, b 60
Colermines, 236, b 40
Colewort medicinable, 209, b 50
Colme what it is, 191, b 40
College. ¶ See Winterline.
Collet John deane of Pauls founder of Pauls schole, 147, b 40
Combat betwene Cornutus & Comagot. 8, b 50. ¶ See Constat.
Comes. ¶ See Earle.
Commons in England to what use they serued, and how their use is peruered, 112, a 10.
Incroched vpon by the erecting of tenements, 112, b 40.
Complaint first tendered out of England to Rome, 7, a 60
Complexions of people accord- ing to the climat where they dwell, 114, b 30
Comes so far, that the greafe of one wried six or seven ounces, 110, b 40
Conflict betwix churchm & cal- led The holie confit, 57, a 10
Hot & bloudie betwixt Athel- stane and ceruene aliens at Secon in Deuonshire, 59, a 30
Conquest of England attempt- ed in Athelstans times, but withstood, 59, a 20. A seventh of England out of the north prophesied, 8, a 30. Diuerse since duke Williams time, that prospered not, 8, a 10, 20
Consigne queene of Withunia toyne in peeces of a massie, 231, a 40
Constables high and petie their offices, 155, b 10
Contention greuous betwene the king of England & Ludo bishop of Cle: note, 143, b 10
Coppers, 236, b 20
Copholders oppressed, 189, a 40
Copper, 238, b 20
Corbridge sometimes inhabited by the Romans, 91, a 10
Coziness twelue cubits high, that is, eightene fot, 8, b 50
Cozmozants about the Isle of Cle, 227, b 50
Cozne in England and other kinds of graine, 110, a 60.
What obseruations are kept in the countrie for the price thereof the yeare following, 203, a 30. What great abuse is suffered therein both for price, &c. 202, b 10, 203, a 10
Cownwall called the promontorie of Heleus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernid, 14, a 50. The bredth of it & Deuonshire, 66, a 30
Cotrail white, 239, b 30.
Counties. ¶ See Shires.
Court of England alwaies kept where the prince lieth, 196, a 50. Punishment of such as smite within the bounds of it forbidden, 197, a 60
Court kept at Kings hill in Rochford after midnight: note, 156, b 10
Courts of some princes beyond sea compared vnto hell, 196, b 60, 197, a 10
Courts of chancerie at Yorke & Ludlow, 181, a 40
Courtiers of England the best learned and worst liuers, 196, a 60
Cranmer archbishop of Can- turburie supposed to be an offier: note, 152, a 20
Creakes noted by seafaring men for their benefit vpon y coasts of England, 108, a 10. ¶ See Hayens and Rivers.
Crocus (in English Saffron) with the occasion of the name, 232, b 30
Crokers, or saffron mens obseruation, 233, b 40
Crosses of wood found about Ha- ldon, a how they came there, 136, b 60
Crowdon hils reaching to the borders of Scotiand, 109, a 50
Crows carie, 227, b 30. White, 223, b 20. Came crows of a thimble & a thomaker with strange tales of them, 238, a 20, 50
Crowne of gold the first that was euer worne in this na- tion, 117, b 10
Cubit geometrical, 9, a 40
Cumberland and westmerland by what river bound, 86, b 20
Custome of Wallis, 185, b 20. ¶ See Lam.
Curres. ¶ See Dogs.
Cymbal of Ithelwood came out of Britaine, 13, a 30
Cynibe peare: note, 244, a 20
D. Die naturall when it begin- neth, 241, a 60. Longest in some parts of Britaine, 2, b 40. Of how manie houres it consisteth: note, 241, a 40. Di- uerlie accounted by houres, 241, b 10. Artificiall, 241, b 30
Dates of the weeke named after the English, Saxons, and Scottish maner, 244, b 20. Cal- led Atri among the Romans, why, 243, a 20. Diuerlie ac- counted and named of diuerse people, 242, a 60
Dales thre wherof men doubt- ed whether theues or true men dw most abound in them, 91, a 20
Danes how they came first into Britaine, 6, b 30. Prospered not in their purpose establish- ing of themselves in Bri- taine, and why, 6, b 40. Arrue in Scotiand & kill king Con- stantine, 121, a 60. Some- times lords of Pomona an Isle in Scotiand, 42, b 60
Daneield and why so named, 93, b 10
Dasers, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Darbie towne so named of the river Darwent, 96, a 10
Dartford by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30
Darwent river described, 92, b 50
David king of Scots earle of Huntingdon, 123, b 10
Deacons in the church of Eng- land but no subdeacons, 136, a 40
Deanes of cathedrall churches not knowe before the con- quest, 135, a 10. Of Pauls in their succession to the last na- med Alexander Howell, 147, b 20
Deceit in saffron, and how to be perceiued, 233, b 60
Dee or Deana a noble river rising in Shropshire, 82, a 50. A troublefome streame when y wind is at southwester: note, 83, a 10
Dele an old Saxon word signi- fying a bottom of vale, 206, b 20
Demetring his baine tales told in his treatises, 128, b 50
Dennie Island in the middist of the Heuerne, 37, b 40
Deuotions king of the Swel- lions held Britaine in sub- iection, 5, b 20
Deuonshire parted from Corn- wall by the intercoure of the river Tamara, 61, a 10. The bredth of it and Cornwall, 66, a 30
Dials, 241, a 60
Diamond stones, 239, b 20
Diamond found in a marble qua- rie at Naples, 235, b 60
Diet of the English, 165, b 30.
Of the nobilitie, 166, a 60. Of merchants, 167, a 40. Of arti- ficers, &c. 167, b 50. Of the an- cient Gentiles, 170, b 50. Of the 171, a 10
Disas Wren a callen: note, 227, b 20
Dis one of the sons of Iaphet original beginner of Bri- taine, and why, 13, b 60
Discipline sent for to Cleuther- ius from Lucius, 24, b 40.
Disse nerlarie in y church, 241, b 40. Withed, 237, b 50
Doctine that Cham & his dis- ciple taught, 21, b 30. That Daniel preached to his hea- rers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Doctoz & word of large signifi- cation, 150, b 10
Dobon river y bound to Cum- berland & westmerland, 86, b 20
Dogs of England & their qua- lities, 229, b 40. That serue falcon of two sorts called spau- nels, 230, a 60. What sort of all most cruell & tugging, 232, a 10. Of a hometic kind, 230, a 40. Divided into severall kinds, 230, a 10
Dolphin of France the title of the French kings eldest son, 157, a 10
Domitians folie noted plaining with fire, 226, a 40
Done a swift river and for his nobilitie notable, 98, b 50
Doner castell wherem of like- hood it toke the name, 53, a 60
Drake sir Francis knight his boiage, 1582, 237, b 10
Dryfeld somerimes a goodlie towne now a small villiage, 93, a 60, b 10
Dryke bled in England, 169, a 20. ¶ See Ware.
Drinke is great & yet no dym- kard, 42, a 60
Dropping well and the wonder- full nature thereof, 129, b 60
Drugs. ¶ See Simples.
Druides or Druids priests and their estimation, 20, b 30. Why so called, 19, b 10
Druides and what points of doctrine he preached & taught in Albion, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Duchie of Lancaster the ladie wake, 143, b 40
Duke in Latine Dux, a ducen- do, a name now of honoz, 157, a 10. Created of the prince, 158, a 60. In England none, 164, b 60
Duke Humfreie of Gloucester builded Greenwich, 196, a 20
Duke of Summerfets in king Edward the sixts time, while answer to tutors for college & church lands, 152, b 20
Duke William of Normandie, scarrined in Britan to blis- Edward the confessor, 7, a 10.
His dead carcase twelue in- ches longer than any mans dwelling in y cuntry, 10, b 30
¶ See William.
Dunwallon king of Britaine caused foure principall waies to be made in his kingdome, and why, 122, a 10. His laws, priuileges, & other acts, 117, b 10. He is praised, 177, a 10
Durham what hauens it hath, 108, a 30. The bishopps re- rection, citie, and valuaud, 145, b 40
Durham place converted into a palace roiall, 195, b 40
E. Edmundus abbat of S. Al- lons, 192, b 60
Ethanke the lineal heire from the bolie of Noctone, 117, a 30
Eumenemus called yoke, 117, a 10
Euberts called S. Britaine
Eugenes land, 118, a 50
Ezra brough castell why so cal- led, and by whome builded, 117, a 40
Edgar king of Britaine sitting in a barge in rowed vpon the water by six or seven kings, 122, a 60. His manie of one thousand by hundzets, alis- three thousand, &c. handred
Elate, 201, b 50
Eldia (wiste Robert & Willer superbi)

of Britaine and England.

superstitious & credulous: note, 149, a 10
Edward the first did first coine the penie & small pecers round, 218, b 60
Edward the second held a parliament at Salisburie, 57, a 50
Edward the confessor of whome descended, & his laws, 122, b 50
Don in law to earle Godwine, 7, a 30
Surnamed the saint, 7, b 60
Prefereth the Normans to the greatest offices in his realme, 7, a 10
Visited by duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10
He had no issue, 123, a 10
Edward the third denier of the order of the garter, 141, b 10
Got the Ile of Wight whole into his hands, 31, b 60
First planted saffron in Walden, 232, b 50
Edward the fourth granted licence to transport rams & ewes into Spaine, 221, a 10
Esch denouncing fishes, 224, a 10
How to have good of them, 224, a 50
See fishes
Esse both of land and water, 228, b 30
Eggs great store sold by diverse kinds of foules in the Ile of Farn, 44, a 60
Egbert the first that began to know the necessitie of a naue, 201, b 40
Eggbright king of Northumbria and his palace where seated, 93, b 10
Egles in England: note, 227, b 10
Eldred abbot of saint Albons, 191, b 50
Eleutherius sendeth preachers out into Britaine, 24, a 20
Seeing deat therein by king Lucius, 23, a 25
Elie a famous Ile seven miles euerie waie, and not accessible but by three causes, 112, a 10
In the Normans time called the Ile of Soines, 111, a 20
Whose creation, circuit, and valuation, 143, a 50
Elizabeth quene furnissheth England with munition, & whereupon, 198, a 20
Elia the Herd first held the kingdom of Sulter, 16, b 10
Elmes great store in England, 213, a 30
On the southside of Dover court notable, 213, a 40
Eltham by whome builded, 196, a 30
Emelius opinion of the generation of gold and silver, 237, a 30
England called Aboegres, 116, a 50
Why called Britaine the great, 118, b 40
Angelland, of Angles land, 5, a 20
The centre, namely, of midst of it whereabouts, 48, b 30
How manie cities and townes it hath, 189, b 20
Lesse need of other nations than other nations of it, 235, a 10
Governed by three sorts of persons, 164, a 60
Little England of low England, 44, b 30
Willes betwixt the greatest townes for traueil, how manie, 247, a 40
Degrees of people there, 136, b 50
How people in it of three sorts, 182, b 50
Laws since the first inhabitatio therein, 176, b 50
It and Scotland by what rivers diuided on the east and the west, 107, b 20
Of the ancient and present estate of the church thereof, 131, b 30
Three things growne to be verie greuous in it, 189, a 30
It will as well yield wine, as kepe it long, 110, b 60, 111, a 10

when there is like to be plenty and when scarcitie there, 111, b 40
Of the aire, soue, wind, hie, pastures, cozne, ground, &c., 108, b 40
Not unfurnished of hot baths and wells, 214, b 20
How the sovereignty of it remaineth to the princes of the same, 116, b 50
The tax of the whole realme, 137, a 50
Gouernment thereof vpon what three kinds of lawes it dependeth, 179, b 50
Building and furniture of houses in it, 187, a 10
The partition wall betwene the Scots and Scots, 127, b 10
Three things greatly amended therein, 188, b 30
The partition of it into shires and counties, 153, a 10
The accompt of time and his parts there, 241, a 40
Of the maruels thereof, 128, b 20
Punishments therein for malefactors, 184, b 60
Of castles and holds in it, 194, a 40
It and Wales in times past full of woods, 211, b 60
Of parkes and warrens therein, 204, a 50
Lesse people in it neuer than now, 205, b 10
Four things wished to be reformed therein, 213, b 50
Of the princes court and the courtiers of England, 196, a 50
Palaces for the prince in England, 195, a 60
How manie parishes and market towns it containeth, 194, a 10
Wise men that it can make out against the enimie, 198, a 60
Of armour and munition in it, 198, a 10
Well furnished with guns and artillerie, 198, b 40
Comes thereof in times past and now present, 218, a 50
Of cattell kept for profit therein, 219, a 40
It and Scotland diuided by the river Tweed, 88, b 60
Much euill transported into it out of France, 20, b 10
The number of religious houses therein at their dissolution, 26, b 10
In the four parts of it are three seuerall tongues bled, 14, b 10
Six times subiect to reproch of conquest, 8, a 10
The cause of the conquest thereof by the Normans, 7, a 10
See Albion, Britaine, Conquest, Danes, Normans, Saxons, &c.
Englishmen noisome to their owne countrie, 153, b 10
Their food and diet, 165, b 30
Best on foot, 163, b 40
Disguised in cuts, tags, &c., 172, a 20
Their miserie vnder the French and Normans, 7, b 30
Their apparell, 171, b 60
Brought in lone with outlandish toies, 235, b 10
236, a 40
Emerita nece vnto Lucius, 24, b 30
Martyred in Rhettia, 25, b 60
Emma the mother of duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10
Epaminondas near saing touching the age of thirtie, and three score, &c., 115, b 20
Epistle of Eleutherus to Lucius, 25, a 10
Equinoctiall, See Calendar and Year, 158, b 60
Equites
Erasmus Rotterodamus was in the vniuersities of England, his report of both, 149, b 20
Erkenwijn king of Essex, 16, b 20
Erke and aldermen by whom first appointed, 153, b 30
Baldwin de Betoun first earle of the Ile of Wight, 31, b 50
Of Bullen married king of Scots daughter, 205, b 50
Effects of Essex

constable of the towre, 111, a 20
Godwine defaced by the Normans writers, 132, a 40
John of Sumerslet, 127, a 50
Hugh of Chester in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10
Hugh of Spzweburie in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10
Of Kent Godwins father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, b 60
Of Kent Herold sonne to Godwin, 7, b 60
Leofric of Chester, 132, b 30
Richard of Warwick, 31, b 60
Of Harum lord William Montacute, 37, b 50
Howard of Northumberland surnamed Fortis, 132, b 30
Thomas of Lancaster, 116, a 20
Wolodus of Huntingdon & Northumberland, 123, b 10
A name of office among the Romans, in Latine Comes: note, 157, a 30
Created of the prince, 158, a 60
Erles in England how manie, 164, b 60
How farmers and graiers, 204, b 60
Eight stanes in a conflict of Whelstane against certeine aliens, 59, a 30
Of Warble commonlie said to be kings of the Ile of Man, 37, b 50
Erne and eagle taken to be all one, 227, b 20
Erne stone, 239, b 20
Erning street one of the foure highways principall of Britaine and how it is extended, 113, b 30
Erth diuided into fine parts, 1, b 30
Unto what parts thereof Britaine is referred, 2, a 30
Variance among writers about the diuision of it, 1, b 10
The diuision of it not yet persettie knowne, 1, a 30
Diuided into three parts, 1, a 10
Erth worth fine shilling a lode thirtie years ago, 236, b 60
Erths fundrie kinds in Britaine, and which kind most common and best, 111, b 30
Esquire a French word, and who be such, 162, a 40
Essex a kingdom begun vnder Erkenwijn, 16, b 20
In time past hath whole bene forrest ground, 206, a 60
What heuens it hath, 108, a 60
It and Suffolke parted by the river Sture, 105, a 40
Esdras drowned by Guendoline, 68, b 30
Eucham monastrie sell downe by it selfe, 67, b 10
Exeter bishoppe when it first began, the circuit of the same, &c., 141, b 60
Exchequer when it openeth, 182, a 10
Excommunicate persons how disabled, 197, b 60

F

Faculties a great cause of the ruine of the commonwealth, 205, a 60
Commodious to the prince and yet exclaimd against, 136, a 60
Faires and markets in England, 202, a 10
When and where kept through out the years, 245, all
Paetrie fairs and their abuses, 244, b 60
One of two euerie year in the great market townes of England, 204, a 30
Fallow deer by whome first brought into this land, 204, b 20

Famine at hand is first sent in the hoyslemanger, 168, b 20
Farmers when hardie paie could their rents, 188, b 60, 189, a 10
Falsidius archbishop of London, 27, b 40
Fawle towne in what kings daies it grew first famous, 62, a 20
Fellon a word deriued from the Saxon tong, 184, b 60
Fellons that speake not at their arraignment how punished, 185, b 60
Fellonie how punished, 186, b 50
In what cases the gaol both commit it, &c., 184, b 20
Compisset manie greuous crimes: note, 185, a 10
Fennes in England and with what things imbued, 111, b 60
See Marilys
Fergus why made king of the Scythians that arrived in Albanie, 117, b 60
Ferry and Poxrex miserabile staine, 117, a 60
Festiuall daies, See Holidays
Fire kindred by alme, 236, b 10
Fire growing in England, 213, a 60
In times past in Lancashire, 214, a 40
First fruits, See Tenths
Firth streame of some called the Ditch and Scotch sea, 88, b 40
And what river of streames it receiveth, 88, b 50
Fishes of fundrie sorts great store in the Thames, 46, b 10
Three kinds in a lake, which fishes haue but one eye, appere, 129, b 50
Fine sorts, 224, b 40
After to come with in the wind of Spzaie oile, 227, b 50
What sorts vnto taken vpon the English coasts, 223, b 60
Of the sea how they come in season, 224, b 20
What kind preferred by promise of sharpe lawes, 224, a 10
Without sing in Lomond lake, 88, a 60
Fitzheries original and advancement, 15, b 60
Fitzwaters necke broken as he was taking hoyselbacke, 106, b 20
Flamines and archamines in Britaine, 22, b 40
Eight and twentie, 189, b 20
Flax ought to be sowne by law in England, 111, a 60
Flics of a noisome kind, 228, b 30, 229, a 40
Folkmotes ordeined by king Athur, 155, b 20
Fornication ridiculouslie punished, 185, a 50
Forestes in England & Wales diuerse, 206, a 50
Foris how they came to be eris of Sumarie, Wight, and Devonshire, 31, b 60
Fosse dike censed by bishop Atwater, 100, b 40
Fosse one of the highways of Britaine, and how it is extended, 112, b 60
Fosse streame able to beare a good vessel, 94, b 10
Foules de warren & red knight, 15, b 40
Fowles wild & tame in England, 222, b 10
Came of diuerse kinds, 223, a 10
From beyond sea, 223, a 10
Ravenous to be destroyed by law, 223, b 10, 227, b 10
Uncleane, 223, b 10
Founteins abbete famous, how seated, 94, b 60
For bishop builded of Corpus Christi

The first table for the description

Christi college in Oxford, his opinion, 150, b 40
 Fores in England, 225, b 30
 Fraie betweene the duchesse of Lancasters men and the bishop of Ely, 143, b 60. ¶ See Duarell.
 France how manie archbishops, 139, b 10. Much euill transported from thence into England, 20, b 10
 Franke chaire, 206, a 10. ¶ See Parke.
 French best on horsebacke, 163, b 40. Exiled out of England, 7, a 50. The first footing of them in Britaine since the time of Ethelbert and Higbert, 7, a 10. The miserie of the English vnder them, 7, b 20. In reporting their owne affaires not to be trusted, 115, a 60. They deride our new archerie, 198, a 60
 Friendship betwene fishes by nature, 223, a 20
 Fridate why called the king of the wroking, 242, a 40
 Frith an arme of the sea diuiding Pentland from Fife, 118, b 40
 Frofishers boiage for gold, in the peare of our Lord, 1577, 237, b 10
 Frogs commonlie found where adders be, 218, a 60
 Furniture. ¶ See Houses and Building.

G.

Gaggates, 239, a 10, 40
 Galle deliuerie of great allies, 155, b 30
 Gallers in what case guilte of felonie, 184, b 30
 Galatea married to Hercules, 4, a 30
 Galles receiued their religion from the Britons, 20, a 60. what sort of them aduentured into Britaine, 5, b 20
 Galles belonging to the queens maiestie and his seruice, 201, a 30. In old time of sundrie sorts and seruice, 200, a 60
 Gardens and orchards in England, 208, a 60. Of our time perelless, 210, b 10. Joining to houses how beautified and furnished with flowers, herbs, &c. 209, a 10
 Gardens of the Hesperides, 210, b 10
 Garget a disease in cattell, 110, a 40
 Garnish of pewter besell how much, 237, b 40
 Gauell kind deuised first by the Romans, and why, 180, a 60
 Geat stone, 239, a 10. Of siue kinds, 239, a 50
 Gelousie of mastiffes, 231, a 40
 Gentlemen in England of thre sorts, 156, b 60. Gentlemen gouernors of two sorts, 164, b 10. Gentlemen of blood, 161, a 40. Gentlemen, who to be counted, 162, a 50. Gentlemen Italianate, 162, b 30. Gentlemen of the second degree, 158, b 20. Gentlemen of the greater sort, 156, b 60. Gentlemen rauenners of commodities, 240, a 60. Gentlemen shifters, robbers, 186, a 40. Gentlemen dinghiffs theuill practises, 199, b 50
 Gentlemens manours, 188, a 40
 Gentlemens diet. ¶ See Diet.
 Germander, 209, a 60

Giant thre of whose teeth wold an hundred ounces, &c. 9, b 30. Bones of one seuentene of eightene cubits long, 9, b 60. The bodie of one found in a coffin of stone in Alderney, 32, b 60. Ones mouth of sixteene foot wide, 11, b 60. The bones of one whole carcasse was two and twentie foot long, 10, b 50. One of Spaine that died by a fall by on the Alpes, 8, a 60. One found dead sitting with a staffe in his hand like the mast of a tall ship, 9, b 50
 Giants whether anie were or inhabited Britaine, 8, a 40. Sundrie examples of proofe to confirme the opinion of them, 10, a 10. The last of the race left in the land of promise, 9, a 30. Prooued by scripture to haue bene in former times, 9, a 10. To what purpose God created such men of mightie stature, 12, a 60
 Gigas of Nephtilim signifieng a giant, 8, a 10. ¶ See Giants.
 Gilpins preaching effectuell in Kiddale, Cuidale, and Alderdale, 91, a 20
 Gir in the old Saxon spech, signifieth deepe fens and marshes, 101, a 60
 Glasing by whome first brought into this land, 187, b 40
 Glasle how first found, 187, b 60. Of diuerse sorts, 188, a 20. How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hath bene made in England betwix the Romans time, 111, b 10
 Glasses to drinke in greaite used, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from whence, 167, a 10
 Glasses to loke in made of tin, 237, b 60. Of silver common to curie dishwasher, 238, a 10
 Glocester how called in the Romans time, 191, a 10. It and Summerseithure by what river parted asunder, 68, a 30. Bishoplike berie ancient, 146, b 30. Creation, circuit, & valuation of it, 142, b 30
 Gluttonie of England in Canutus time, 170, b 40
 Godmanchester in old time called Gummecster, whilome a towne of great countenance and berie ancient, 102, b 60. Gods interior how hatched at the first, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10. Men made such and so honozed, 22, b 10. who was perpetrie laid in old time to haue a seat among them, 21, b 50
 Gogmagogs hill, a strong place of incamping, 195, a 40
 Gold how ingendered in the earth, 237, a 30. Not wanting in England, 237, a 50. From the west Indies, 237, a 60. Graines thereof inclosed in stones, 235, b 60. Drosse in triall: note, 237, b 10
 Goldwell bishop of Oxford a Jesuit, 143, a 30
 Godwine of Kent earle father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, a 30. Accused of high treason berie slanderouslie, 7, b 10. Defaced by the Roman writers, 132, a 40
 Gole doing beneficall, 223, a 60
 Goseheard how he leadeh his gese to the feth, 223, a 50
 Goropius triding about the names of places noich, 3, b 10
 Gospel preached how effectuell

to conuert and amend mens maners, 91, a 20. The successe thereof after the death of Chist, 22, b 60. Had neuer free passage in Britaine till Lucius time, 23, b 30. The propagation thereof in Britaine, 23, b 24, a 25
 Gotes great stoe in England & Wales, 221, b 30. Their milke medicinable, 221, b 40
 Gots deuile for the destruction of their white crows, 223, b 20. They & Landals made lawes against learning, 153, a 10
 Gothlanders ble wooden ancoz, 3, b 60
 Grafton Richards tale of the bones of a giant, 10, a 60
 Grantings. ¶ See Timbers.
 Granta a noble and excellent streame described, 103, a 20
 Grantabylthire so called of the river Granta, 103, a 20
 Grasshoppers powdered in barrels and eaten, 229, b 20
 Grallers growne berie cunning, 220, b 20
 Grauing superfluous how restrained by the Romans, 213, b 60
 Gralle berie fine on Doue banke growne in a pource, 98, b 60
 Grekes manie trauelled into Britaine in the time of Gurguntius, 10, b 10. They knew Britaine by none other name a long time than Tibion, 1, a 10
 Greenwich by whome builded & enlarged, 196, a 20
 Grete outlandish, 234, b 60. ¶ See whatstones.
 Grethounds, 208, a 20. ¶ See Dogs.
 Gresham sir Thomas knight his phauing bones for the barrie, 235, b 30
 Grindstones, 235, b 10
 Groves. ¶ See Woods.
 Gun belonging to the Turke drawne with seuentie yoke of oxen, and two thousand men, 199, a 20
 Guns god stoe and of sundrie sorts in England, their names, weight, widenes at the mouth, and what powder will serue for shot, 198, b 40, 199, a 10
 Guendolena the wife of Locrius gouerned the kingdom of Britaine, hir crueltie, 68, b 30
 Gurguntius builded of Caidge castle, 149, a 10
 Gwinbach towne, and why it was so named, 106, a 40. It and Radwinter, the lords whereto were at variance: note, 106, a 60

H.

Haben of Hafren base danghter to Locrinus, 68, b 20. Drowned by Cadwallo, 68, b 30
 Hadrian the emperor first begunner of the Walls, 137, b 30
 Haldon hill how it is seated and standeth, 88, b 50
 Halls law, 185, b 20
 Halliwell bath, 124, b 30
 Hampton beareth the name of a son of Hene Arrier, 101, b 60
 Hampton court by whome builded, 135, b 60
 Haroch a cite builded sometime by Chaim, 9, a 10
 Harold earle of Drenford son to Godwine earle of Kent was after king of England, 7, b 60
 Harald a greuous fiend to the Britons in the time of Edward, 58, a 60
 Haraldson so named of Harald

successor to S. Edward, 78, a 60
 Harland called Promontorium Herculis, 4, b 40
 Harlepole towne lieng ouer into the sea in maner of a byland, 91, b 20
 Haven of Southhampton called by Polomine Magnus portus descripted, 53, a 30
 Haven with little coast might be made of Wyde rivers mouth placed betwix two hills, 58, b 40
 Hauens in Britaine that the Romans used for their passage to and fro, 3, a 30. ¶ See Ports.
 Hawkes their seuerall names and kinds, 227, a 10
 Hebrides in old time subiect to Ireland, their number and situation, 29, b 60
 Hecatompolis decayed, 193, a 30
 Hed or heued in old English signifieth chesse, 105, b 60
 Hedningham or Hedingham why so called, 105, b 60
 Hell kettles of the diuels kettle, thre litle potes so named, 130, b 40
 Hematite stone, 239, b 30
 Hengist and his Saxons arrive in Britaine a purpose a vniuersall conquest, 6, b 10. Wegan the first kingdom of the seuen in Kent, 16, a 50. Tithing for the whole kingdom of south he was banished, &c. 120, a 30
 Henrie first what kind of beastes he cherished to fight withell to hunt, 226, b 10
 Henrie the second defaced castles & holds in England, 194, b 20
 Henrie the first spitt of fow, 226, b 40. Hunted fallow here on fow: note, 226, b 40
 Henrie the first crowned Henrie Beauchampe king of Wight & Northle, 31, b 60
 Henrie the seuenth what kind of dogs he commanded to be hanged, 231, a 10. His thre notable piles perelless within Europe, 149, a 60
 Henrie the eight the most pious vent prince that euer reigned in England: note, 194, b 50. His seuerie executing of idle persons by thousands at once, 186, b 20. In building not inferior to Adrian of Iulianian, 195, b 10. His answer to certeine suboys for college lands, 152, b 10
 Herbs, fruits, &c. ¶ See Gardes.
 Hercho why kind of president, 157, a 40
 Hercules passage out of Spaine by the Celts to gooner into Britaine, 4, a 10. He marryeth the daughter of king Lucius, 4, a 30. whether he came into Britaine after the death of Albion, 4, b 40. He killed Tibion & his brother Bergion, 4, a 10. Some vniuersall monuments in memorie of him, 4, b 50
 Hereford bishopps creation, circuit, and valuation, 143, b 40
 Hereford and Gornmouth shires betwixt which Donbeche river is the march, 73, a 60
 Hereford and monas onle at lough of in Britaine, 2, a 50, 60
 Herelle a monastical lute brought into Britaine at one time by Delagus, 26, a 10
 Hereford how punished, 185, a 40
 Hide of Wyndland somewhere builded in England & somewhere not, 30, b 20. what it is, 105, b 40
 Highwayes foure made sometimes in Britaine by princes there, 115, a 40
 Highwayes interceded upon by the creating

of Britaine and England.

- ereading of tenements, &c. 112, b 40
That are common till scene unto,
113, b 60. Greate incoched by
South in these twentie yeares, 114,
a 40. *See* waxes, *Chapowares*
and *Townes*.
Hills in England great store, 109, a
50. westward whereon in faire
weather one may see the clouds
gather together in a certene
thicknesse, &c. 119, b 20. Hills of
Snowdome hills famous as the
Hills beyond sea, 80, b 10
Hindes haue bene milked, 226, b 60
Hines. *See* *Homic*.
Holders. *See* *Castels*.
Holidays verie manie under pope
reduced now to seven & twentie
in England, 138, b 60. Necessary
to be removed quite and cleane
from the church, 138, b 60
Homes of England reputed the best,
219, a 10. The nearer the bottom
the better, 219, a 30
Homes *sunt qui mal y pense*. 162, a 20
Hops planting growne to be a great
trade in England, 108, b 10. In
times past plentiful in this land,
208, b 60
Hors among the Grecians what it
signifieth, 242, a 30
Hornets and waspes how ingen-
dered, 228, b 30
Horse more infortunate than ten of
Hians colts, 78, b 50
Horses in England of sundrie sorts,
220, b 60. Dunstons, 220, b 50.
See *Junes*.
Horsecounters. *See* *Officers*.
Horsemarkets, 226, b 40
Horsekeepers, 186, a 60
Hospitalitie of the clergie bounden-
lie and thysittie kept, 139, a 10
Hounds of eight sorts & their names
and games, 230, a 10. *See* *Dogs*.
Hours, & the originall of the word,
242, a 30. What position of time,
241, a 60
Hours unequal of temporal, 241,
b 10. *See* *Time*.
Houses. *See* *Building* & *wood*.
Hugh earle of Chester in the Con-
querors time, 36, h 10
Hugh earle of Shrewesburie in the
Conquerors time, 36, h 10
Hull water a river, 92, b 10. Bound-
ing with surgeon and lampette,
described, 92, a 60
Humber described & what streames
run therinto, 92, b 20. where-
upon it was so named, 92, b 40
Humber & of Scythia wherthrowne
in Britaine, 68, b 20. Seeking to
be monarch of Britaine is brow-
ned in Humber, 92, b 40
Hundred & waperat all on, 154, a 10
Hundreds in England why so cal-
led, 153, b 30
Hunting & which be the best games,
226, a 50. A pastime for ladies and
gentlewomen rather than gen-
tlemen, 226, a 60. What kind be-
sed in old times, 226, a 60. That
the princes of Scotland used it,
226, b 10
Husbandmen, 163, b 50. Their god
lucke, 217, b 20. Sometimes citi-
zens, 190, a 30. Their diet, 167, b
60. *See* *Farmerie*.
Husbandrie in England well amen-
ded, 109, b 20
Huntington earldome given to De-
vid king of Scots, 123, b 10. For-
seited and neuer after restozed to
the crowne of Scotland, ibidem
Hydromel, 173, b 30
daughter, 43, b 60
lanigences were the posterite of
Noah in Italie, 4, a 10
Fardes an Island of thirtie miles
compass, 32, a 50
Icenes ill placed by Leland in *Shops*
folke and *Huffolke*, 113, b 50
Ioda, king of Northumberland, 16,
b 60
Idleness avoided in the court, specu-
allie of the ladies, 196, b 10
Idols monstrous proportions, 22,
b 50
Idolatrie how hatched at the first,
21, b 50, 60
Ides why so called, 243, b 10. *See* *Honeth*.
Iselt Godwell bishop of Oxford:
note, 143, a 30
Jewell John bishop of Salisburie
commended, 141, b 40
Jewes wile they begin their wake,
242, a 50. They and other nati-
ons reckon their moneths by the
moone, 242, b 30. Did eat byawne,
222, a 10
Jhenild street one of the foure prin-
cipal highways of Britaine and
how extended, 113, b 50
Ilices aliquando in Britannia nisi in-
telligitur de queru, 208, a 20
Jle of man described, 37, a 50. Jle of
Pigmies in Scotland, 41, a 60.
Jle of rats, and why so called, 32,
b 20. Jle of S. Clement, and why
so called, 33, b 20. Jle of Shyrcwys,
40, a 40
Jles eastward to the point of Hamf-
head, 38, b 60. Jles moving and
removing by force of the water,
88, a 60. Jles in Scotland, 39,
a 10
Jland called a continent, 42, b 60.
Jland holie otherwise called Lin-
desferne, 44, a 40. Jland carried
to and fro as the wind bloweth,
129, b 50
Jlands such as are to be scene upon
the coasts of Britaine, 29, b 30.
Such as lie in the mouth of the
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
upon the west and north shore,
34, b 30. Such as lie betweene
the wight and the maine land, 31,
a 20. These inuironed with salt
streames in Maldon water, 44, b
60. Jlands inuironed with the
ocean waues, 29, b 40
Ingratitude. *See* *Unthankful-
nesse*.
Junes and thowwaires with the
maner of blage, 246, b 10. None
soyle than in London, 247, a 10.
Of great capacite and well fur-
nished, 247, a 10
Inkeepers what knages & theues
they haue to their chamberlens,
officers, capsters, &c. 246, b 40
Inquells at allises, 155, b 40
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
Intercalation. *See* *Calendar* and
Years.
John king of England restreyneth
all taking of holdfoule, and why,
222, b 40. He ouerthrew and spoil-
ed manie parkes and warrens,
205, b 50. Benefactor to Rich-
ard bishoppe, 143, a 20. Bribed
euen by the barie rakehels of the
popish clergie, 134, b 20
John of Rupors aka Apalon a foze
promoter: note, 181, a 60
Josephus preached in England &
at what time he came oter, 23,
a 11
Jreland in times past called Scot-
land, 14, b 30
Jrish sometime inhabited a parcell
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
Yield to subscribe to receive no
Scots into their dominion, 6, b
10
Irish Scots speake the Irish tongue
Iron, 238, a 60
Iris described and what streames
run therinto, 92, b 20
Iurium whense it taketh denomi-
nation, 93, a 30
Italie called the paradise of the
world, 110, a 10
Italians sue successiue bishops
of Worcester, 142, b 20
Jute cup whether it will hold wine
or no, 239, b 50
Julius Cesar laboured all *Wyl-
taine*, 118, b 30. Corrected the ca-
lendar, 242, b 60
Jupiter why feigned to throw
downe stones vpon Ibiou and
Bergion, 4, a 60
Justices of peace and coram, other-
wise oier and determiner, 156, a 30
K.
Kemper lord priuie seale his dig-
nity, 164, b 40
Kempes Thomas a poze mans son
his fortunat preferments, 140, b 40
Kintlands a forked arme of the sea
receiving diuerser riuers, 86, a 30
Kent what haueus it hath, 108, b 10
A kingdome called Cantwar-
and the limits therof, 16, a 50
Kine keeping profitable, 219, b 60,
220, a 10
Kings college at Cambridge of what
stone it is builded, 234, b 60
Kings hill in Rochford & of a court
kept there after midnight, 156, b 10
Kings Newnam baths, 214, b 60
Kingstone vpon Thames in times
past verie famous, 219, b 10
Kille dangerous & deadly, 231, a 50
Kineet sir Edmund knight for stri-
king in the princes court should
haue lost his hand, 197, b 40
Knight none borne but created, and
how, 158, b 60
Knight of the garter how disgra-
ced, 161, b 50. His maner of bur-
iall, 161, b 40
Knight red. Fowkes de Warren, &
why so called, 154, b 40
Knights of the Bath, 159, a 40
Knights of the garter: note, 159, a
60, 106, b 40
Knights of the round table, 159, b
10
Knols knight Robert begg to build
Rochester bridge, 207, b 50
L.
Labourers by the date, &c: the
fourth degree of people in En-
gland, 163, b 50
Ladies of the court entimes to ite-
nesse, 196, b 20
Ladies that made great gaine by
selling venison and butter, 204,
b 50
Lake. *See* *water*.
Lancashire in times past hath had
foze of firt, 214, a 40
Lancaster whense it tooke the name,
85, b 20. wherof ladie wake was
duchess, 143, b 40. It hath bene
wholie forrest heretofore, 206, b
30
Landasse bishopps erection, cir-
cuit and valuation, 145, a 10
Langton bishop of Richfield benefi-
ciall to his clergie, 143, a 20
Language British with the Greke
hath great affinity, 12, b 60. Eng-
lish apt to learne anie forren,
14, a 30. *See* *Cony*.
Languages spoken in this Ile of
Britaine, 12, b 40
Lapdaries outlandish their subtil-
tie, 239, b 30
Lath, wherof named and what it
is, 153, b 30
Law Agraria kicked against, 183,
a 60
Law ciuill and canon and their dif-
ference, 179, b 30
Law common and customarie, 180,
a 40
Law of parliament, 179, b 60
Law of Salutar, 185, b 20
Law Arabian described, 177,
b 40, 178, a 20
Law vnder men: note, 181, a 60
Law for lawfull age and wardship
of heires, 122, a 50
Laws of England for a long time
written in French, 13, b 50. Of
three sorts, wherupon dependeth
the English gouernement, 179,
b 50. How passed in parliament,
173, 174. Their great numbers
bred a generall contempt of all
good order, 111, a 60. In this be-
foze the conquest, 176, b 50, 177,
178, 179, b 10. Altered and abro-
gated, 177, b 40. Given in sin-
gular places of the land and why,
177, b 40. Since the coming of
the Normans, 179, b 10. Since
the first inhabitation thereof, 176,
b 50. Whanne made, none kept,
213, b 30
Laws of Canutus made for his
forrest, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. Of
Edward the confessor, 122, b 50.
Of Gulmutius in this to this
date, 177, b 10
Laws made against learning, 153,
a 10
Laws penal, 180, a 30
Lawdies, 155, b 10. Accusomable
beset in the arches, 182, a 10
Lawiers of England not alwaies
constant in iudgement, 179, b 40.
haue all the wealth of the land:
note, 180, b 50. Whanne stomped not
at small fees, 181, a 20. *See* *St-
turnies*, 156, a 10
Led, 237, b 20. Blacke and white,
236, b 10
Ledmines in waies, 238, a 50
Lets of our time wherof they beare
a shaddow, 154, a 10
Legion what it containeth, 190, a 60
Leicester how called in the Romans
time, 191, a 20
Lepels notes intricate of set pur-
pose (as may be suspected) 63, b
40
Lep years. *See* *Calendar* and
Years.
Learning how effectfull, 152, b 30.
A word made against it and what
followed, 153, a 10. Choked by the
Wandals and Goths: note, 186,
a 10
Lefrigo weakened by the slaugh-
ter of his brethren, 4, a 60. He
and his illue plae the tyrants, 4,
a 10
Lether for shoes ill bought, 212,
b 50, 213, a 10
Leucocion like saffron, 232, b 60
Lhoegres now called England: 92,
116, a 50. And how enlarged, 92,
b 60
Licences for priuat profit wished to
be lesse granted, 111, b 10
Lichfield called Mortuorum campus,
note, 142, a 30. It and Conen-
trie counted but one citie, 189,
b 30. The bishopps erection,
circuit and valuation, 142, b 60
Liddeale without the marches of
England, 91, a 20
Lientenants appointed in shires
when and why, 155, a 30
Lid Thomas bishop of Elic at con-
tention with the king of Eng-
land, 143, b 10
Lilingwen lake in waies of strong
nature, 211, a 60
Limenone what it signifieth, 56, a
10
Lincolne how called in the Romans
time,

Iames the fourth king of Scots
married the king of Denmarkes

The first table for the description

time, 190, b 10. Sometime builded by And brother to Cassibell, 214, a 60. Written Micholl by the Romans, 100, b 30. In times past had two & fiftie parish churches, 193, b 40. Withoppites erected, circuit, and valuation, 144, b 60. Lincolnshire what hauens it hath, 108, a 40. Lincolnshire men in times past called Coritani, 100, b 10. Lindsey so named of f river Lindus, 100, b 50. Lindus of Lindoz the head cite in Lincolnshire and why so named, 100, b 10. Lion overthwome and killed of Alexander, 226, b 10. Lions in England in times past manie in the north parts, 225, b 10. Lucrine the eldest sonne of Brutus, what part of Britaine was given him, 116, a 50. King of Scotland, 116, b 30. He seized upon Albania as excheted unto himselfe, 117, a 20. Locust and the grasshopper whether all one or no, 239, b 10. Lode stone, 239, b 30. Lodging hard in England sometimes, now amended, 188, b 40. Logike and Metrolike out of Galia into Britaine, 20, b 10. Lomund lake swieth outrageouslie in calme and swieth sweath, 88, a 60. London called Tremonant created by Brutus, 116, a 10. Sometimes called Augusta and why, 217, b 10. How called in the Romans time, 190, a 60. Wid and ruinous inhabited onlie by Britons, 191, a 60. Poimnes worse than these, 247, a 10. Withoppike by whome created, and the circuit of the same, 140, b 60. Loppole a river why so named, 63, b 60. Full of trout and eels, 64, a 10. Lorde a title united to some offices, 157, b 30. A title grudged at as not fit for bishops, 157, b 40. Lorde by office publike and privat, in their dignities: note, 164, b 40. In England how manie, 165, a 20. Love in malices, 231, a 40. Lucius K. of Britaine brings true religion to a kind of god forme, 23, b 40, 50. Whence for a forme of discipline to Rome, 24, b 40. The first christian king of this nation counted, 119, b 50. Whether the church that be builded at London stood at Westminster or in Coynhill, 24, b 60. The errors of them noted which saie that he renounced his kingdome and became a pope, 25, b 10. Lucius king of Celts, 4, a 40. Delivered from an usurper, 4, a 60. Lume river (giving the name to Lancaster) described, 85, b 20. Lunatic an hearbe, and the strange effects thereof, 131, a 10. Lycisca a kind of dog, 232, a 10. Lydius lapis, 235, a 60.

M.

Madder a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40. Magt and why so called, 19, b 10. Magnus the sonne of Amothus a what learning he taught in Albion, 19, a 20. Maine Island sixtene miles in length, as described, 43, a 60. Maldon a towne erected out of the ruines of Ichancester, 106, a 10. Malefactor, 184, b 10. A what punishments, 184, b 10. Malice of mankind what mischance and reuenge it seeketh, 106, a 10. Malt & the making thereof, 169, a 40. The best how tried, 169, b 10.

Maiton and of a proverbe there used, 94, a 60. Man Ile, kings, and petie kings thereof, 38, b 30. A what Ile and Mona. Manifold river and why so named, 97, a 30. Manslaughter how in times past and how now punished, 185, b 10. Marble mines, 235, a 10. White, stone in England, 235, a 20. A what Metals and Minerals. Marbodius commendation of the English geat stone and pearle, 239, a 30, b 10. Marchantes called of the Grecians pyrites: note, 215, b 60. Markets & faires in England, 202, a 10. On the sundae to be redressed, 213, b 50. Abused, 202, b 10. How they should be better served than they are, 204, a 10. Of houses, 220, b 40. A what faires. Marishes in England, 211, b 60. And fenie boggs, 214, a 30. A what fairs. Marie, 236, b 60. White (excellent good copelling of ground) in England, 109, a 30. Marquette a name of honoz next the duke, 157, a 30. Created of the prince, 158, a 60. In England but one, 164, b 60. Martine a draff of chafe, 226, a 10. Martia Proba hir lawes in ble to this daie, 177, b 20. Martyrs that suffered for the gospel in Britaine, 25, a 60. Masse hindered by the coming in of waters into the murther of Salisbury, 57, a 50. Mastinilla confidence in dogs, 231, a 60. Mast of oke, hogs meat and hens meat, 212, b 50. Mastive whereof named, 231, a 10. A what Dogs. Maximus the first that drave the Scots out of Britaine, 6, a 60. Mead a kind of drinke made in Cester, 170, b 20. Meadows in England great stozes and why, 110, a 10. Medwaie water in Kent described, 52, a 30. Melius inquirendu a writ, 137, a 60. Merchants & their dealings, 183, a 10. Their active least altered in England, 172, b 60. Their courteous dealing to be redressed, 213, b 50. Their diet: note, 167, a 40. Their folke in carrying over sea English rams & ewes, 221, a 10. Merlin Syluestris where buried, 35, b 40. Merse river of no lesse fame than most in our Island, 84, a 10, b 40. Hertton walter bishop of Rochester and lord chancellor of England, 141, a 60. Mesures diverse in the markets of England, 203, b 30. A what Markets. Metals, 237, a 10. Methelin the welshmens feuar, 170, b 10. Mlike of what beast best, 221, b 30. Milites, 158, b 60. Milstones, 235, b 10. Minerals, 236, a 30. Minerall stone, 236, b 20. Minister not to be stricken, and how punishable, 197, b 60. Minsters herpe hospitalitie, 139, a 10. How weaponed when they travel, 199, b 20. Minstrel church how provided of able ones, 139, b 60, 140, a 10. They & become in the church of England, 136, a 40. Unlearned how & by whom they swarmed, 158, a 50. Why not so manie learned as otherwise would be, 140, a 10. Graunville charged with divers impositions, 137, a 60. They have no such means

to ease themselves of tapations as laiemens, 137, a 30. Shamefullie abused, 137, b 20. In the bare gownes: note a practice, 139, a 50. Earned not mainteneable by divers livings in England, 136, b 10. Mints diverse in England in old time and where kept, 219, a 20. Minute what part of time, 241, a 60. Miracle of Done river rising exceedingly without apparant cause, 98, b 50. Miracles wrought by prayers and other meanes of certeine saints, 68, a 30. Mochoacan, 209, a 60. Mona greater than Anglesey by a third, 37, a 60. Townes, rivers, hills, hauens, & maner of gouernment there, 38, a 10. Wonne from the Scots by the princes of England, 37, b 50. He had a king in Henrie the second times, 38, b 30. Once spoiled by the Scots, by whom, and when, 37, b 30. Described by the name of Mona Ca faris, 37, a 50. Mona bishoppe named Episcopatus Sodorensis, in the Ile of Man, 146, a 60. Mondecke river march betwene Hereford and Monmouthshires, 73, a 60. Moneth divided into calendrs, ides, and nones, 243, a 10. Moneths wherof they consist and how reckoned, 241, b 30. Monie purchaseth all things: note, 139, b 20. Of copper currant in Britaine before the Romans coming hither, 217, a 40. A what Coines. Monie in what time he maketh hir full revolution, 242, b 50. Labie of moisture and ripener of wines, 111, a 30. Monkes commended and discommended, 193, b 60. They and heremits onlie allowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60. Shaine 2100 in the quarrell of Augustine, 31, b 40. More than 2100 in the college of abbey of Bangor, 26, b 40. Benedictine in the abbey at Twelue end, 103, a 60. What apparill they wore, 83, a 40. Of Canturburie plagued, 27, a 50. Of feuerishness consoling of a gentleman of his lands, 106, b 40. Of fountains abbey lufie, 94, b 60. Monmouth & Glamorganthires, & what river is march betwene them, 75, a 20. Monuments found at the digging of the ruines of Hierolamum, 191, b 50, 192, a 10. A what Antiquities. Mortimer Roger, 159, b 30. Morthelagh a hard word, 155, b 10. Mount Island (having no inhabitants) described, 33, a 50. Mount of saint Michael described by Leland, 33, b 10. Mountcatur lord William earle of Sarum selleth the Ile of Man & the crowne thereof, 37, b 50. Mounttop lord egregiously abused about his minerals, 236, b 30. Municipium what it is, 191, b 10. Munition. A what Armour. Murana a towne nere to Venice situate on the Adriatic sea, 167, a 20. Further fullall how punished, 184, b 60. Musters of able men for warre taken, 3n. 1574, & 1575. pag. 198, b 20.

N.

Nile of Edgar of 1600 aliis 3600 fathoms, 201, b 50. Name of England of three sorts, 200, b 30. A what Ships.

Navigation maintained by the Romans, 214, a 10. Either neglected or not knowne how hurtfull, 201, b 10. Nauiis how to be understood, 200, a 50. Neomagus a cite in England, 189, b 60. Neptilim. A what Giant. Neptune god of the sea, and how he obtained to be so reputed, 3, b 40. His thre & thirtie fennes, 4, a 10. Nele a river neuer frozen and well stored with salmon, 88, b 20. Newport a towne of the east Angles, 103, a 50. Newtrialieth opposit fro Austria, that is, the east region, 6, b 60. Newton baths of welis medicinalle, 215, a 50. Newtons the surnames of the eland Cobhams ancestor, 69, a 20. Richouedes king of Britaine, 231, a 50. Nidde river called Nidoz in f books of statutes, 95, a 10. Nidde Dale is so named of the river Nidde, 88, a 50. Night & the parts thereof, 242, a 10. Nisi prius wherupon growne to be so manie & so common, 116, a 10. Noah first divided the earth among his sonnes, 1, b 10. His posteritie in Italie, 4, a 60. Problemes diet in England, 166, a 10. Pones foure of six in euerie moneth & why so named, 243, b 10. Romans first coming into Britaine, whense they came, and of what people they consisted, 6, b 60. Builded manie towne & villages in England, 192, b 60. Why beaulie enemies to f English Sheres, 7, a 10. Deferred to the best places of authoritie in England, 132, a 40. Will (saue thre or foure) damaged out of the land by the king for their bile dealing, 133, a 50. Clut tonons, 170, b 60. Northampton said to be the middle of England, 48, b 40. Northfolke what hauens it hath, 108, a 50. Northumberland a kingdome otherwise called Bernicia vnder Ide 16, b 60. In manner inclosed betwene the Tweed and the Tyne, 88, b 60. What hauens it hath, 108, a 30. Northumbres kingdome how farre sometimes extended, 88, b 40. Norwich sometimes called Venta Icenorum, 104, a 60. The bishoprics erection, circuit, and valuation, 144, a 50. Nottomagus a cite in England, 189, b 50. Numbers fatal to women & men, 28, b 10. Nundina dea, 243, a 60.

O.

Onon a cite builded sometime by Chan, 9, a 10. Officers peralt to the kings house, 164, b 30. Concerning the whole realme, 164, b 30. In the prince of Englands court furnished with books, 197, a 30. Oile in vessels that nereest the top is best, 229, a 20. Oxyferous found in a stone, 236, a 10. Oile Robert builder of Oxford castle, 149, a 10. Osters where continually eaten, 225, a 20. Oke for what use it is to be referred, 212, b 40. Honored whercon mistle did grow, 220, a 50. Growing in England what sort is the softest, 213, a 10. To what use it was put in times past, 212, a 40. As fine as wasnescot, 213, a 20. Oke barke bought by the faddam to can lather withall, 212, b 50. Oises

of Britaine and England.

Whose whole votes are betrie hard
 stonk, 130, a 20
 Whan the Dane a good engineer,
 maker of f & Turke guns, 199, a 20
 Whithers which inhabited & which
 not, 42, b 60. The description of
 them that belong to the crowne of
 Scotland, 42, a 40. They & other
 Islands when perfectly vnto to
 the crowne of Scotland, 43, b 60.
 Their number and situation, 30,
 a 10. First inhabited by the Sci
 thiards, 42, a 80
 Whithers and gardens in Englab,
 210, a 60. Furnished w all kinds
 of fruits, 210, a 30 ¶ See Gardes.
 Whithian law brought in by the
 Saxons, 177, b 60, 178
 Wder of the garter by whome first
 beaueit, 141, b 10. The institution
 and ceremonies thereof: note, 159
 a 60, b 40, 160. Degres of reproch
 inflicting from the same, 161, a
 50. ¶ See Knight.
 Wder of the golden kisse and saint
 Michael, 162, a 10
 Wder of the round table, 159, b 10
 ¶ See Knights.
 Wders that are god & prouided by
 law why to caule broke, 111, a 60
 Wrdinance. ¶ See Guns.
 Wrdiment red and pillow, 236, b 10
 Wrdwell haueu alias Atwell wch
 to called, 105, a 40
 Wdert of Warnewell runneth a
 tuit with a spirit, 129, a 20
 Wfneie. ¶ See Abbeie.
 Wmraies where they baeid, 227, b 30
 Wmraes knauerie, 220, b 30. ¶ See
 Tunes.
 Wmraes the grandfather of Lest,
 90, a 10. Slaue by the tonnes o
 Neptune and why, a 42
 Wth of king Edward the confessor
 132, b 41
 Wuzer riuier described, 92, b 60. Cal
 led the third Jhis and his fall in
 to the sea, 102, b 60
 Wren of England not to be matched
 in all Europe, 220, a 10
 Wrothd how to be thought and esta
 bled the elder vniuersitie, 152, a 20
 Fiftie miles from London, 148,
 10. The longitude and latitude
 thereof, 148, b 40. Creation of col
 lages therein the ourthrow
 hailes, 152, a 30. Colleges the
 with their foundres names, 152
 ¶ The bishoppriches erection, circums
 and valuation, 143, a 30. ¶ See
 Castill, and Vniuersities.
 P.
 Padlow, a corrupted sword for a
 dictow, 64, b
 Palace of the prync, and of strikin
 within is how punished, 197, b
 Palaces belonging to the prync
 this land, 195, a
 Palladius accounted the apostle
 of the Scots, 27, b
 Pant and what spring moethly
 togeth with it, 107, a 10. ¶
 ter that sometimes hath boy
 notes: note, 106, a
 Papist did eat bawens in Lent, a
 8
 Papistes dedicated their citie gar
 ports to triumph & yes, 22, b
 Parishes how manie in euery shire
 of England, 194, a
 Parkes and warrens in England
 fed, 204, a 50. How commontie in
 204, b 10. Where in England
 thā in all Europe, 205, b 60. ¶
 left in England at the comm
 of the Romans, 205, b 30. ¶
 lage and mankind diminished
 them, 205, a
 Parkeskeepers ordinarie & 204, b
 Parliament held at Westm, 111,
 20. At Chelsea, 73, b 90. At So

burie by Edward y leed, 57, a 50
 Number of the congregats there-
 in, 180, a 20
 Parliament court, the officers, offi-
 cers, and authoritie of the same,
 173, a 10
 Parliament law, 179, b 60
 Paschaline in Scotland and why so
 named, 121, a 30
 Pasture best in what part of En-
 gland and Wales, 109, b 50. It dif-
 fereth according to the soile, 109,
 b 50
 Patrons directed well to bestow
 benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10
 ¶ See Benefices and Ministers
 Pauls pfectence in Britaine, 23,
 a 10
 Peace maintained within the pynce
 of England court: note, 197, a 60
 Pedegres wherin the Britons are
 diligent and ready, 13, a 60, b 10
 Pedlers french whereof compact,
 183, b 50. ¶ See Wegggers and
 Roges.
 Pelagius brought heresie and mo-
 nasticall life into Britaine at one
 time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be
 suppressed, 27, b 30
 Pence a small coines when square,
 and by whome made round, 218, b
 60. ¶ See Coines and Moints.
 People in England of foure sorts,
 156, b 60. Lesse neuer than now,
 205, b 10. Their decaye by diuerse
 causes, 205, a 10. Their decaye the
 destructio of a kingdome, 205, a 30
 Perie made of peares, 170, b 10
 Perieure how pured, 185, a 40
 Perie mother in an Ile of Scot-
 land, 39, b 60
 Perles in England, 239, a 60. Whi-
 nerall, 236, b 20. Why called Pe-
 cent, 240, a 20. Whether they be
 good that are found in molshes of
 no, 245, a 10
 Peterpence first granted in En-
 gland, and by whom, 121, b 10
 Petifoggers. ¶ See Lawyers and
 Whomsters.
 Peterborough bishoprikes erection,
 circuit and valuation, 144, b 10
 Petriolom, 236, b 20
 Pewter how mixed, compounded, &
 made, 237, b 50. The garnish, 237,
 b 40
 Pewterers berie cunning, 237, b 30
 Beyond sea not so cunning as
 here, 237, b 60
 Physicke little vied among the Do-
 ctors, 42, b 20
 Physicians partition of the daie and
 night, 241, b 40. Of our time
 thanksworthy, 210, a 10
 Pigmies Ile in Scotland, 47, a 60
 Pines longer planted in Britaine
 than the Scots, and why so cal-
 led, 51, b 60. Called Redbanks
 Pitions, and why n they were fe-
 led in Britaine, 6, a 30. Whether
 they be of whom Cesar spea-
 keth to staine their faces, &c. 6, a 5
 When they came out of Armenia
 and arrived in Britaine, 6,
 40. From whence they came
 arrived in Britaine, 6, a 20. The
 creature in fasting the English
 17, a 10. The first beginning
 a number of their soldiers, 7, b 30
 ¶ They were out to the king of Bri-
 taine neuer to vreak any persecu-
 ting of their owne sakes, 118, a
 Pines a denouncing word, 244, b 39
 ¶ he goeth to be, reserued diuer
 names, 244, b 39
 Pines how punished, 244, b 39
 Plente and legeritie when there
 like to be in Englan, 111, b
 Plentie recompensed with penur-
 233, b
 Plumbum leaded in Britaine
 61, a
 Plumbum cinereum, 233, b

flouting how punished, 185, a 30
 o'clock of throwing of stones in
 towns at the entree, 4, a 50
 oolymnetor; Whiliculus a swift ran-
 ner, 226, b 40
 omoma an Island called a conti-
 nent, 42, b 60
 ontum the name of Reading in
 times past, 45, b 60
 oppe peoples increase in England
 how it is procured, 193, a 50
 opdon for them, 183, a 10. Of
 this sort, 182, b 50. Of See Beg-
 gers
 Opre worthie berie vehementlie to
 the king of England, 144, a 30.
 Orys game out of England in
 time of blindness, 146, a 30. His
 generall correction of the calen-
 dar, 244, a 50
 Opliar growing in England and
 serve Turners to make dishes,
 &c. 213, b 10
 Oropasse neuer but once heard to be
 found in Iuon, 67, b 10
 Orophysie Stone, 239, b 20
 Orys noted by seafaring men, for
 their benefit vpon the coasts of
 England, 108, a 10
 Oorchester how called in the Ro-
 mans time, 191, a 10
 Oorchlands commended to be good
 fingers of stones, 32, a 10
 Oonatorum pernicious, 167, a 60
 Oonertie preferred, 140, b 40
 Oakers of S. Cam effectall to
 worke miracles, 68, a 30
 Obedes superfluous additaments
 to former exche, 140, a 30
 Oescription a law, 179, b 50. what
 it is, 180, b 30
 Oesident lord of the counsell his
 dignitie, 164, b 40
 Oeasts of old in Britaine as arch-
 bishops are now, 22, b 40
 Oeasts of the Druides in what e-
 stimation, 20, b 40
 Oeasts popish beholde to their
 friends the Gothes, 223, b 30.
 Oeath honour was done to them
 of old time in Rome, 21, a 10. Ap-
 parilled in colours like peacocks
 with spread tales, 139, a 10
 Oeotions stones, 239, a 10. how to
 be tried, 239, b 40
 Oeapras and othez honoz that the
 Spanissh women did buy, 27, a 10
 Oeices of things why become re-
 cessite, 203, b 20. Of See Oarters.
 Oerme, of See Calendar 3 yeare.
 Oerme a title propriete belonging to
 the kings eldest sonne, 157, a 10
 Oerinces palaces, 195, a 60
 Oerileges do harue sometimes,
 240, b 40. A chief cause of f ruine
 of the commonweith, 205, a 60
 Oerileges of princes palaces,
 churches and churchyards, 197,
 a 60
 Oeromontoge of Belemus otherwise
 called Cornwall, 34, b 30. Of Here-
 rules in the west countrie, 4, b 40
 Of the byland called Wolie herod,
 36, b 20
 Oeromontoge of Britaine, 32, a 10
 Oeromoters seke matters to let
 lawyers in woork, 181, a 60. Of See
 Lawyers.
 Oerouines onlietwo now in Eng-
 land, 131, a 30
 Oerouie of West castle, 195, a 30
 Oerouie conference bled in
 churches of England, 135, b 50
 Oerouie suppressed, 136, a 20
 Oerouies to be doubted for what
 spirit they moue, 82, a 30
 Oerouie, A buell of rre and an
 thene malitiously fustione, 94,
 a 60. No musca quidem, 90, a 60
 Oerouie, A buell of rre and an
 thene malitiously fustione, 94,
 a 60. Of almeas and heretics
 like to be in England, what
 time, 11, b 40. Young learning

alker by some distributed into
 statutes and appointed to be read
 amongst the prebendaries, 147, a 20
 affins a kind of foules descender,
 44, b 10
 alpit in S. Dauides churchyard.
 1 De Sermoa.
 amments in England for mas-
 enators, 184, b 10. For such as
 mace within the limits of the
 pines court prohibited, 197, a
 60. In England what greatest,
 184, b 30
 arnelours pesser most places of
 England: note, 203, b 10
 pyramids of stone of the Romans
 placing, &c. 113, b 10
 pyres found in euerie beine of
 metal in great plentie: note, 215,
 b 60
 Q
 Qualities of the mind according
 to the qualities of the body,
 115, a 40
 uarell in the daies of Edward
 the confessor, and what mischefe
 grew thereupon, 7, a 10. Of menkes
 Augustine cost 2100 monks luez
 35, b 40
 uarries what they be and their
 sundrie sorts, 234, b 30. Of stone
 enow in England: note, 232, b 60,
 233, a 10. In Scotland of sun-
 drie kinds, 109, b 10
 uickfillner, 236, b 10. It and sul-
 phur father and mother to all met-
 als, 237, a 10
 R
 Radebind a maid drone. crowes
 to the pound which hurt hir
 corne whyles she went to masse,
 68, a 40
 Radwinter, the lord whereof at ba-
 radance with the lord of Gwines
 bach: note, 106, a 60
 Ramboonds, 208, a 30
 Rape à Rapiendo, 154, a 60
 Rape also made sometimes within
 England, 111, a 40
 Rat Island and why so named, 34,
 a 40
 Rauen & Culture of some thought
 to be all one, 227, b 10
 Rebellion cannot prosperite be but
 of subtiles, 118, a 60
 Read William bishop of Cychester
 a famous man, 141, a 60
 Reading named of *the*, that is, to be
 nerflow, 46, a 10. In times past
 called Pontium and why, 45, b 60
 Redbanks the wild or rough fated
 Scots, 14, b 20
 Rekegod that the posteritie of Chan-
 brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b
 50, 60, 22, a all. Ancient used in
 Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de-
 cait after it was first established
 in Bithon, 23, b 10. From whence
 Bute did learn his, 22, a 60. Of
 the Dundas and their cheefe
 scholre held in Westmyn, 20, a 60
 Reuoltes thereof in England, their
 reuoltes a number at their dis-
 solution, 26, a 30, 60; b 10. Corrup-
 tion of it, 17, b 10
 Rents substaied, 189, a 30
 Reuther king of Scots slaine, 118,
 a 60
 Rheg of Rhe a Saxon word for a
 souer course, 45, b 60. A Saxon
 word in use for a river, 45, a 10. A
 German name for all waters that
 run from their head, 96, b 40
 Rheneiner fulliworth bastards &
 called by right Rheg, 46, b 10
 Richard de la moche bishop of Chi-
 chester: note, 111, a 40, b 10
 Richard earle of Arundelle, 31, b 60
 Richard by who he meyns, b 60
 Richmond

The first table for the description

Richmondshire and Westmerland
in some places bounded by the ri-
uer Swale. 94, b 10
Riddehale where it lieth. 91, a 20
Right maintained by might. 117,
b 10
Rise in the old Scottish tong
douth signifie a region of king-
dome. 6, b 60
Ripe signifie the banke of euerie
broke. 240, a 50
Riuer what sueth for water in all
Scotland. 88, b 30 One by Che-
ster that chageth hie channell e-
uerie moneth. 129, b 50
Riuer in Anglesie and their coun-
ties. 81, b 50 Great plentie in En-
gland. 109, a 50 That fall into the
Thames. 46, a 20 The lesse ming-
le their names with the greater.
93, a 30 That fall into the sea
betweene the Thames & the Sa-
uerne mouth. 53, a 10 In Den-
bighshire and Flintshire. 81, b 10
In Devonshire. 65, a 60 Upon
the coast of Northfolke. 103, b 40
That fall & ioyne with the sea be-
tweene Humber & the Thames.
100, a 10 That fall into the sea in
cōpasse of the Iland betweene the
Shawers Humber. 72, a 10 That
discharge themselves into the
Shawne. 68, b 10 Lieng vpo the
coast of Southwales. 72, a 10 In
Summerfetshire. 88, b 60 To be
found vpon the Scottish thore. 88,
a 30 Of strange qualities as an-
thors write. 46, b 10 Two called
the two wyndes. 78, a 10 They
called the three sisters. 68, b 60 Of
foreign parts indue with strange
properties. 210, b 60
Robert a Poyman Archbishop of
Canturburie. 7, a 10 An ambiti-
ous pious and contentious. 132,
a 40. ¶ See Archbishop.
Robin Woods hale. 92, a 50
Robberies done in England off by
whom & in what manner. 186, a 40
Rochester called Durobreum. 217,
b 10 How called in the Romans
time. 190, b 60 The bishoppe
whom & by whom created, and the
circut of the same. 140, b 20 A
preparative to an higher place.
140, b 40 The bydge by whome
begun and finished. 52, b 60
Rocke called the Hysle moze infor-
tunate than ten of Helens coits.
78, b 50
Rockes called the Checkstones. 60, a
10 Called the cow and calfe verie
cruell. 79, a 30 Dangerous lieng
on a row vpon the west end of
Southwales called the bishops &
his clerks. 78, b 50 Taken for
fles. 33, a 40
Roger a bishop builder of Wils-
cestre. 141, b 60
Rogers how punished. 185, a 40 Full
of much mischefe: note. 196, b 10
Egyptian. 183, b 50. ¶ See Wa-
gabonds.
Rome a Babylon & linke of mischefe
saith the popes owne factor: note.
136, b 60
Romans colonies in what places
of this land. 217, b 60 What coits
they had, of what metall, & with
what stamp. 117, a 50 Made la-
king glasses of English tin. 237, b
60 Secure authoritie in this land
233, a 10 That moze deere is so-
led in no trade moze, and how to
perceine it. 233, b 60 Not in the le-
cond and dyie in the first degre.
233, b 60 When great plentie and
wher scarce. 233, b 10 The de-
tues thereof. 234, a 10 When the
comonite of it was first brought
into this land. 234, a 60 Where
the greatest mart is for it. 234, b 60
Sailburie the old how it fell into

due Britaine to their dominion.
5, b 10 Brought in the Latine
tong into Britaine. 13, b 20 In
what places of Britaine they
planted their legions. 5, b 30
wofull ghesis to Britaine and
why. 5, b 40 Their senat fol-
lowed the trade of merchandize.
204, b 60 Decree for the restraint
of superfluous grasing. 213, b 60
Brought fallow deer first into
this land. 204, b 20 Described li-
mits to euerie mans tenure. 193,
b 50 Coine found in the countrie
of the British wall. 128, a 50 Den-
ted Gaeil kind first. & why. 180,
a 60 Brought in the geiding of
cocks. 223, a 40 Placed certeine
pyramides of stones. 113, b 10
Sometime inhabited Cambridge.
91, a 10 Shoured at Chester.
73, b 50 Their ancient calendar.
242, b 60 ¶ See Britaine.
Romeneie a march betweene Mon-
mouth & Glamorganshire. 75, a 20
Romeneie marsh in old time called
Romana or Romanorum insula. 3,
a 30

Notes. ¶ See Gardens.
Role that bare a triple number of
leaves to thre scope vpo one but-
ton. 210, b 30
Rot in shepe and cattell whens it
cometh. 221, b 10
Rother riuer separateth Sussex fro
Kent. 53, b 10
Rouers. ¶ See Pirates.
Round Ile, & why so called. 39, b 40
Ranners on fute verie swift. 226, b
40
Ratters deride our new archerie.
198, a 60

S.

Saint Albans martyrdom found
written in an old booke. 191, b 60
S. Albans when most of all respect-
led. 191, a 60 How called in the
Romans time. 190, b 30 Some-
times Clericaster. 113, a 20
¶ See Verolanium.
S. Dunstons in Scotland standeth
vpon the mouth of the lake. Lost
dozs. 88, b 40
S. Elphas bishopps erection,
circut, and veneration. 145, a 50
S. Catherts foules. 44, b 19
S. Davids bishopps creation, cir-
cuit and veneration. 145, a 20
S. Davids land. 78, b 60, 79, a 10
S. James sometimes a nonnerie by
whom builded. 195, b 60
S. Magnus hole. 42, b 10
S. Marie ouer Rye. 45, b 60, 46, a 10
S. Medas. ¶ See Herston.
S. Almond, why commended and
extolled by the papists. 141, b 40
S. Patrikes stalle full of vertue.
68, a 40
S. Vincents bath. 214, b 30
Sabina a wood compounded of A-
ber and Jua. 68, b 20
Sacrifices of mankind to idols and
yet thought most acceptable. 22,
b 10, 20
Saffron in England described and
the dressing thereof. 232, a 40 Not
comonlie planted here till Rich-
ard the seconds time. 234, a 60
English reckoned among spices.
232, a 40 How comonlie priced.
233, a 10 That moze deere is so-
led in no trade moze, and how to
perceine it. 233, b 60 Not in the le-
cond and dyie in the first degre.
233, b 60 When great plentie and
wher scarce. 233, b 10 The de-
tues thereof. 234, a 10 When the
comonite of it was first brought
into this land. 234, a 60 Where
the greatest mart is for it. 234, b 60
Sailburie the old how it fell into

better decate. 56, b 60, 57, a 10. The
new waters began and hindered by
waters. 57, a 30. The bishoppe
by whom created, and of the cir-
cuit, and iurisdiction of the same.
141, b 40. ¶ See Sarisburie.
Salla parilla. 209, a 60
Sait artificiall of fundie forges:
note. 240, a 40. Sait salt made in
England. 241, a 20
Saltwater. 236, b 60
Salters thre hundred in Wich. 240,
a 60
Salt springs thre in the towne of
Wich. 240, a 60
Sammons where in season, when
out of season else where. 72, a 40.
When to be taken. 224, a 10. Of
the greatest size in what riuer of
Scotland to be found. 88, b 20.
Taken in the Thames. 46, b 10
Samothra the name of Britaine a
long while called. 3, a 60
Samothra brought a parcell of the
linage of Iaphet into Britaine.
5, a 60 One of the sonnes of Ja-
phet. 3, a 80. The religion that
he published in Albion. 19, a 10
¶ See Dis.
Santburie so named of Sharon. 190,
a 10
Sharon the son of Magnus and what
teaching he practised in Albion.
19, a 30
Saronides and whereof they were
so called. 19, a 30
Saurerie described, & what waters
discharge themselves thereinto.
68, b 10 Whens it took his name.
68, b 20 wherein comparable to
the Thames and where in infer-
riour. 68, b 40
Saxons diuided this land into fa-
milies. 153, a 50. Builded manie
townes & villages in England.
192, b 60. What nations came with
them into Britaine. 5, a 30. Left
no idoll vnhonored no not filthe
Idolus. 27, a 10. Couerted from
paganisme by Augustine & monke
27, a 10. Became first acquainted
with Britaine. 6, b 10. Under
Augustines armie in Britaine. 6, b 20
What name they gave the swake
daies. 242, a 60. The Saxmans
why drable enemies to the Eng-
lish Saxons. 7, a 10. Their kings
bled to be crowned at kings
towne vpon Thames. 219, b 10
Scholes of Grammar a gret nu-
ber through out England. 150, b
10. Full of abuses and by what
means. 249, b 60
Scholes in the primitive church
under the bishops iurisdiction.
139, b 50
Scythians arriue in Albania, made
themselves Scots. 117, b 60. First
inhabited the Dyabades. 42, a 40
Scolds how punished. 185, b 60
Scotie Edward builder of the new
crosse in the market place of Chi-
chester. 141, b 10
Scorpion. 228, b 20
Scots why so often overcome of the
English. 114, b 20. How they deli-
rous to shake off the English sub-
jection, haue often made odious
attempts so to do, but in vaine.
116, b 50. Enter in league with
Charles king of France, & what
effect followed. 110, b 60, 121, a 10.
How they arriue in Albania and
crouns & second Fergus king.
112, b 50. Their king feines him-
self a minstrell & harped before
him: note dissimulation. 121, b 50.
Sunder first abiding that their
kings homage to the kings of
England was for the earldome
of Northampton. 23, b 10, 24, a 10
Taken out of all the boundes of
Britaine by Cael. 112, a 60

They were that a Rome (now
at Westminster) was the same
whereon Jacob slept when he fled
into Mesopotamia. 125, b 20.
Thre score thousand slave at
Fawkes. 125, b 60. Definit of
anie heirs to the crowne from A-
lexander their last king. 125, a 10.
Thalladius accounted their apo-
stle. 27, b 50. Called Scoti because
they are an obscure nation in the
light of the world. 6, a 20. Who
called the Redbanks or Rough-
futed Scots, & why so called. 14,
b 20. Wised of the Scottish and
Spanish bloud. 5, b 50. When they
arriued in Britaine out of Ire-
land. 5, b 50. They came stealing
into Britaine and are no long
continuers. 5, b 50. Fleure made
cockett in England. 8, a 10. Great
crackers, braggers, and liers in
their histories. 8, a 10. Properly
the Redbanks and Irish. 6, a 10.
First dyen out of Britaine by
Marinus. 6, a 60. Dwelt some-
time in the Ile of Man. 37, b 10.
Greate given to witchcraft and
vnto forerie. 37, b 60. Used to
feed on the buttocks of horses and
foemens paps. 6, a 20. ¶ See Ir-
ish, & Dyaks.
Scotland had sometimes two kings
domes, besides that of the Dy-
chades. 16, a 30. Stozed with ple-
tie of quarries of fundie forges.
109, b 10. Fles in it. 39, a 10. Hun-
ting that their princes bled. 226,
b 60. Not so fruitfull as wales.
109, a 10. The sovereignty of it
all belongeth of right to the kings
of England. 117, a 10. A parcell of
ground besides the new palace
of Westminster why so called. 122,
a 40. All the holys thereof taken
by Constantine king of Britaine
into his owne possession. 120, a 10.
How it first took that denomina-
tion. 117, b 60. Delivered up of the
king by his letters patents. 117,
a 10. When the Dychades and o-
ther Ilands were vntil perfect-
lie to the crowne thereof. 43, b 60.
All the land inhabited with Dy-
tons. 118, a 60. Given to gormen-
ding and bellichere. 165, b 60.
Under the dominions of the kings
of Britaine. 118, b 60. Converted
to the faith of Christ. 27, b 10. The
first attempt of the bishop of
Rome to bring it vnder his obe-
dience. 27, b 30. Thre severall
tongs spoken in it. 14, b 10
Scrope William the kings vice-
chamberlaine bought the Ile of
Man and the crowne thereof. 37,
b 50
Seas tempestuous about the Dy-
chades and why. 42, b 50
Seculum. ¶ See Aecum.
Seimons descent suposed to be
from Ethulph de Samoz a noble
man of Britaine. 120, a 40
Semiramis ouercometh Sauron
bates to his losse. 3, b 50
Seron at Pauls crosse and the
pulpit when first ordened, and
builded. 140, b 50
Sermons ordinarie in cathedrall
churches. 235, a 60
Seruice in the vulgar tong offra-
tie to the popes. 138, a 60
Seruicemen noted. 164, a 10. Shil-
lets and robbers. 196, a 40
Sessions quarterlie and petie ses-
sions. 156, a 50
Seton in Devonshire full of alms
that fought the conquest of Eng-
land. 6, c note.
Senerus by birth a Romane but in
bloud a Briton. 118, b 60. First
her of the Dyaks. 117, b 30
Shafteburie how called in the Ro-
mans

mans time, 190, b 60
 Shepe of England passe all other, 211, a 10. without honyng, 221, a 40
 wild oft hunted but seldom of neuer eaten, 41, a 40. As big as our fallow deer, 41, a 20
 Shilling current of siluer, when e by whom first coined, 218, b 60
 Ship called great Heare, 200, b 20
 Ships well builded how far they will passe in a weke, 201, b 60. Of fine hundred tun, 221, a 50. Of what burthen, and how ouer & their differ, 200, a 50. b 20
 Belonging to the queenes maiestie and her seruice, 200, b 20. 201, a 10. The northelle regis maile not theirs with iron, and whye, 3, b 50. The manner of byssing them in old time, 3, b 50. Wought of wickers sometime bled in Britetaine, 3, b 60. Wade of canes, 3, b 60. When first made and prouided in this Island, 20, b 20. Wade of wicker and covered with busse hydes, 201, b 30
 Shires totie in England, 154, a 60. By whom first made out, 153, a 50
 Some lieng in oil parcels, 154, b 60. 155, a 10. Diuided into lathes, 153, b 30. In time of ned haue their lieutenants, 155, a 30. The number of their market townes & parishes, 154, a 10. Such as send knights and burgeses to the parliament, 174, b 40. Thirtene in Wales, 154, a 60
 Shires and shares all one, 153, a 60
 Shrikes anthopitie and office, and the reason of the name, 155, a 40.
 Their turne, 155, b 10
 Shireburne bishoppe diuided into thre, 142, a 40
 Sholts a kind of dogs out of Scotland, 221, b 40
 Shouters hill and the length of the same, 109, a 50
 Shymps in Wytwale as much esteemed as the westerne smelts, 52, b 10
 Shymps Ile in Scotland, 40, a 40
 Sicill king of Britons warreth against Scots, 118, a 60. He & his brother at ciuill discord, 118, a 60
 Sider made of apples, 170, b 10
 Sirester how called in the Romans time, 190, b 50
 Sullan Islands their number & difference in greatness, 33, b 40
 Siluer not wanting in England, 237, a 50. How produced and increased, 237, a 30
 Simonie practised to obtaine a bishoppe, 137, b 60
 Simples thre bided in a litle garden of litle above thre hundred foot of ground, 210, b 40. Of Gardens.
 Sisters thre being thre riuers, 68, b 60
 Sisters seven bring seven springs in an hill, 66, a 60
 Sitomagus a citie in England, 189, b 50
 Shie the greatest Ile about Scotland, 40, b 20. Of the Ile & Islands.
 Skipton castil by whome founded and finished, 31, b 50
 Slate of sundrie colozs, 235, b 30
 Slaues none in England, 163, b 50
 Slouome described, 228, b 10
 Smithfield in the east giuen by Canons to certain knights, 111, a 10
 Snake described, 228, a 60
 Snowdonie his berrie famous, 80, b 10
 Soda salt, 236, b 60
 Sonchus somewhat like our saffron, 233, b 10
 Southampton how described, 53, a 30
 Spentards set whole woods on fire in the west Indies, 212, a 10
 Their words at the sight of the

Small munitiion in England, 198, a 20. Their words at the English plaine building and great fare, 187, a 40
 Spaniels, 230, a 10. 60. Of Dogs
 Sparrowes nature, 227, a 60
 Specular stones, 239, b 20. Of Stones.
 Spider and the fle, 229, a 40
 Spider of Peoples, 228, b 20
 Spirit that ran at tilt in complet armoz in a more thine night, 129, a 20
 Spring nere Shaftron walden of a notable vertue, 211, b 50
 Springs seven in an hill called the seven sisters, 66, a 60. Of the Ri- uers and Waters.
 Stafford how called in old time, 191, a 50
 Stag accounted the noblest game to hunt, & so others in begre, 226, a 50
 Stare honoyng how hatched at the first, 21, b 50. 60. 22, a 10
 Staves. Of we weapons.
 Statutes penall not executed, 22, a 20. 23, a 10. Of the Lawes
 Staurobates his ships of canes wherein he fought against Semiranda, 3, b 60
 Steele, 238, b 40
 Steeles in France how monie, 139, b 10
 Stephan king of England licensed his barons to build castles, but with repentance, 194, b 10. All deat withfall of his clergie, 133, b 40. 134, a 10
 Sterbitie a place where an armie hath lien, 218, a 30
 Stockfish is light lobing saie the Hollanders of Wyllmen, 235, b 40
 Stone that had verie sweet sauouring oile in it, 236, a 10. Regall of Scotland now in westminster abbey, and called Jacobs stone, 125, b 20. Hugue at Denber in Guitherie parish, 130, a 50. Specular bled before glasse was knowne, 187, b 60. Verie great, how moueable, & how unmoveable, 130, b 10. Pretious how to be tried, 239, b 40. Used & dedicated in times past to building of churches, 234, b 30. Of the Marries.
 Stones upon Haliburie plaine to be rememberd at, 129, a 60. Found upon certeine hills in Gloucestershire, note, 239, b 60. Of howe a defense against the enimie, 4, a 50. Found in the heads of certein fishes, 240, a 10. Pretious, 239, a 10
 Taken out of oysters, toads, muskels, &c. 239, b 60. With verie strange things found in them, 235, b 50. Including graines of gold, 235, b 60. Fashioned like cockles & mightie oysters, 130, a 10. Of sundrie sorts & not of common kinds where daile found, 215, b 60
 Strangers suffered to bise our priuileges & commodities in England, &c. which we may not doe in their countrie, 115, b 10
 Screames that fall into the sea betwene the Thames & the mouth of Suuerne, 53, a 10. Of the Ri- uers.
 Sure riuier whereof Strurbidge saie hath his name, 103, a 60.
 Warthel Celer from Suffolke, 105, a 40. By Ptolomie called Cedomania, 105, a 50. With his six heads described, 57, a 60. With what kind of fishes it aboundeth, 57, b 40
 Strurbidge saie the most famous mart in England, 103, a 60
 Sturgeon great plectie in Shidwale riuier in times past, 52, b 10. Taken in Rocheller water & giuen to the queene, 67, b 10
 Sturton baronie where it taketh

the name, 57, b 10. What the lord gureth in his armes, 57, b 10
 Subsidies greater imposed vpon the clergie than the laitie, 137, a 20
 Suffolke what haue it hath, 108, a 60
 Sullomata. Of the Barnet.
 Sulphur, 236, b 10. It and quicksiluer father and mother to all met- tals, 237, a 10
 Summerlet place, 195, b 50. Of the Dukes.
 Summerletshire & Gloucestershire parted asunder by Swinford riu- uer, 68, a 30. Cold baths there, 214, b 40
 Sunne lost his light in the daies of Aethelstane, 59, a 40
 Sundate prophomed, 213, b 50. Of paltrie faires, 244, b 60
 Superstition of some foolish coun- trolks when their cattell die of the garget, 110, a 40
 Swifter separated from Kent by the riuier of Rother, 53, b 10. A kinge home vnder Ella the Shaxon, 16, b 10. What haue it hath, 108, b 30
 Sutherie whye so called, 45, b 60
 Swale riuier the bound in some places betwene Richmondshire and Westmerland, 94, b 10
 Swiffts a noisome bermin, 228, b 30
 Swine in England, & how diuerslie their flesh is bled, 221, b 50
 Swinford riuier parted Summer- let and Gloucestershire asunder, 68, a 30
 Swords two being two riuers so named, 78, a 10
 Syria Phenices, 187, b 60
 T.
 Tabaco, 209, a 50
 Taberd made of English pearle
 Taffe a citie of countenance indued with the lre cathedraill of a bishop, 74, b 20
 Taffe a swift riuier and violent in Glanogganhyre described, 74, b 20
 Tagns riuier yerideth clogs of gold, 46, b 10
 Tale of a welshman that slept be- twixt two woodes with a knife at his hart, 78, a 10
 Tame riuier and the course thereof, 96, b 10. Diuideth Cheshire & Lancashire, 84, a 20
 Tanners daie oke by the saddam pearle in Wale, 212, b 50
 Tansier his diuision of the daie and the night, 241, b 60
 Tappers. Of the Innes.
 Tarantula of Neapolitan spider, 228, b 10
 Taw the finest riuier for water that is in all Scotland, 88, b 30
 Tax. Of the Benefices, & Tenths.
 Teise a noble riuier, where the de- uer is onlie found, 79, a 50
 Tench is the pikes leach or surge- on note, 224, a 20
 Tenths first deuised by the pope & after taken by by prescription of the king, 137, a 10. Two granted to the king of England towards the reconerie of Burdeaux, 136, b 40. Yearlie paid to the prince in times past not annual but volun- tary, 136, b 30. Of the bishopps in England to what summes they yearlie amounted, 146, a 30
 Terres quarterlie kept through out the yeare, 180, b 40. A rule to know the beginning and ending of them with their returnes, 181, b 50. Their times no hinderance vnto iudice, 181, b 10. When they begin at the ciuill law courts, 182, a 20
 Thamar partly Denonshire from Cornwall, 61, a 10

Thames eddeth and floweth twice daie and night, & at what houres, 46, b 50. Whether it came by S. Albons or no in times past, 192, a 50. The cause whye it ouerflow- eth hir banks nere to London, 47, a 10. Wherlie it hath his head or beginning, 45, b 20. The length of it with the commodities of the same, 46, a 60. Such riuers as fall into the same described, 45, a 30. Choked with sands and shelles, 46, b 30. The number of hotes and Watermen kept and mainteined vpon it, 47, a 60. With what fish it aboundeth, 46, b 10. Carps late- lie brought into it, 46, b 20. The course thereof, 47, b 10
 Thebe (and hir thre sonnes) com- pire the death of hir husband, 231, b 10
 Theft how punished, 185, b 20
 Thebes how to be apprehended by law, 186, b 30. Shaued by their booke how punished, 185, b 60
 Theodosius changeth the name of Britaine into Valentin, & whye, 5, a 20
 Thin knight sir John his stables house, 46, a 30
 Thistle benet, 209, a 60
 Thorowfares ascribed to Antonia- nus, 249, a 30. And Innes, 246, b 10. Of the Townes.
 Tigers bastardin in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tillage and manking diminished by perkes, 205, a 10. Of the Huls- bandmen.
 Timber. Of the wood.
 Time and hir parts how accounted in England, 241, a 40
 Tin, 237, b 20. And lead to be found in six of the Archades, 43, a 10
 Tin looking glasse, 237, b 60
 Tine north notable flozed with samon, &c. described, 90, a 20
 Tine south described, 90, b 20
 Tith of wines in Kent, 111, a 10
 Tithes paid with great scrupulosi- tie, 43, b 60
 Tithingman in Latine Dequiro, 154, a 20
 Tithings. Of the hundredes.
 Tithwhales in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tivdale where it lieth, 91, a 40
 Toades commonlie found where ad- vers be, 228, b 60
 Tong British called Cembrae, 13, a 40. Could neuer by anye at- tempts be extinguished, 13, a 60. Corrupted by Latine and Sax- on, 13, a 40. Commonly hath some af- finitie with the Trimoican, 14, a 60. Helpers of our English to be restored and perfected, 14, a 10. When the English began to reco- uer and grow in more estimation than before, 14, a 10. The French brought into England & in great practise, 13, b 50. When it ceased to be spoken in England general- lie, 14, a 10. The Latine brought into Britaine by the Romans, 13, b 20. The Shaxon brought into England whereof some reliques remaine vnaboliished, 13, b 50. In the south parts of England are thre fueral townes bled, 14, b 10.
 Touchstone, 235, a 60
 Townes and cities in England, how many, 189, b 10. What called thorowfares, 246, b 10. Of great- test trauell, 247, a 40. More in old time than now, 192, b 80. 193, a 10. How manie market townes in e- uerie shire, 194, a 10. Decayed by changing of one man, 56, b 60.
 Of Cities.
 Tower of London, sometimes a kings palace, 195, b 50
 Trauellers. Of the Innes.
 Treas in England of what sorts, 213, a 10
 Treas

The first table for the description, &c.

Trees supposed to have bene in the ground since Noahs flood, 214, a 50. *¶* See Richards.
Trent river described, 96, a 10
Trefon in the nobilitie how punished and tried, 184, b 30
Trespallers *¶* See Punishments.
Trefuroz lord of England his dignitie, 164, b 40
Tribut to Augustus out of Brittain of what things raised, 111, b 10
Tribute of swisses things, 225, a 60
Turkes great gunnes made by one Dyban & Dane, 199, a 20. When they began their warke, 242, a 50
Turkes of Indish peacocks get deb, 223, a 40
Unikak bishop of Durham baselie bozne *¶* note, 130, b 50
Turner doctor of physike his faience, 150, b 60. His opinion of the hot bathes, 216, a 10
Turne spits a kind of dogs, 231, b 30
Twede river the bound betwene England and Scotland described, 88, b 60
Twelve men in cherte hundred, 154, a 40. *¶* See Inquest.
Twilight, 242, a 10. *¶* See Night.
Ukraine of A. strigo and the sons of Neptune, 4, a 10. *¶* See Crætie.

V.

Vagabonds their severall disorders and degrees, 183, b 60.
Vow punishable by law, 184, a 10
Vaentia one of the names of Brittain, 5, a 20
Valliafozes a name applicable to all degrees of honours, 158, b 40
Vallies in England that are famous, 111, b 50. *¶* See Dales.
Vandals where incamped at *¶* entering into this Island, 129, a 10
Vassion in England neither bought nor sold *¶* note, 204, b 50. *¶* See Hunting and Parks.
Vermilion, 236, b 20
Vermine *¶* See Beasts venomous and flies.
Vermianceller, 191, b 10
Versolamin now S. Albons, 113, a 20. Whether the Thames came by it or no in times past, 192, a 50. *¶* See S. Albons.
Vexer the crowne of the head, and why so called, 10, b 10
Wesell exchanged now in England, 188, b 60
Wigh growing in England, 223, a 60
Wicount a name of dignitie next to the earle, 157, a 50. As created of the prince, 158, a 60
Wicounts in England two, 165, a 10
Wies castle the strongest hold in England in Henrie the first time, 141, b 60.
Willes more in England in old time than now, 192, b 60, 193, a 10. The cause of their increase, 190, a 40.
Vincentius Clemens the popes successor in England, 136, b 40
Viper. *¶* See Voder.
Vinber a fish onlie in the river wye, 72, a 40
Vinderhirshes office and charge, 155, a 60
Vintuersitie in Chester berie famous, 73, b 60. In Arthurs time, 190, b 20. In London, 151, a 40
Vintuersities in England sometimes manie, 148, a 10. How in England three at this date, 148, a 30. Of Cambridge and Oxford by diverse abuses out of order, 149, b 30. How feared and their promotion, 148, b 10. Their orders, schools, colleges, 149. Exercises, studies, degrees, & dignities, 150.

When battled, Incertaine, 147, a 60. Their lands laid waste for and gaped at *¶* note, 172, a 10. Cleven in France, 139, b 10.
Wichenkeshire punished, 233, b 10
Wigtiger sent for the Saxons into Britaine, 6, b 10. His bale, 51, a 10
Witallous duke of Bohemia durst not cree service in the vulgar tong without the popes consent, 138, b 10
Wre mouth, where is a pit whose bottom is not fountable, 104, a 40
Wre river described, 93, a 10
Wres and alkes, 216, b 60
Wurie a trade brought into England by the Jewes *¶* note, 189, a 50
Wulture *¶* See Raven.

Wad a commoditie sometime in England, 101, a 40
Waggons for warre when used in England, 199, b 60
Waie high & of towne decayed by changing of them, 56, b 60. *¶* See Highways.
Wainfrot equalled by some English oke, 213, a 20
Wake, laste and duchesse of Lancaster against bishop Lill *¶* note, 143, b 40.

Walden in Essex, whereof so named, 206, b 10. Sometime called waldenburg when first planted with saffron, 232, a 50
Waldes in the Celtike tong signifies forests, &c., 206, b 10
Wales a word derived of the Saxons, 116, a 60. Not so fruitful as England, 109, a 10. So called of the German word wally, 68, b 10
Wale of fens and bogs, 214, a 30.
Walden into three kingdoms, 15, a 30

Wally used of the Saxons as we use the word strange, 116, a 60
Walles that in times past were limits to England and Scotland, 127, b 10, 128, a 10
Wandleburne hills and why so called, 129, a 10
Wandles in times past called wandles, 195, a 40
Wapentake a word compounded, & how, 154, a 50. *¶* See Wapentake.
Warrens. *¶* See Parks, 204, a 50
Warne river runneth almost nine miles from the head within the land, 89, a 60
Warfare in waggons when used in this land, 191, b 60
Warners of whapels a kind of dogs, 231, b 20
Warre civil turneth to the enemies advantage, 118, a 60. How God disappointed as abhorring it, and loving peace, 98, b 50
Warwike how called in the Romans time, and how manie parish churches it had, 190, b 20
Waspes. *¶* See Hornets.
Watches. *¶* See Night.
Water what best to buy here withall, 170, a 40. The greatest fresh in England, 86, a 60
Waters in England of what sorts, natures, and qualities, 210, b 50.
Wone hurtfull, 211, a 50. Of speciall vertues to help the wounded and diseased, 214, b 50, 215, a 10
Waters came into *¶* mind of Salisbury at high masse time, 17, a 50
¶ See Rivers.
Wasting street (rightly named Cutheline street, and why) one of the highways of Britaine, and how it is excited, 113, a 10. By whom builded, 112, a 40. *¶* See Highways.

Walkes & how many daies it consisteth, 242, a 40. Plained after the English, Saxons, and Scots manner, 244, b 20
Wall in Charnelbow forest concerning *¶* note, 129, b 60. That chibeth and floweth as the sea doth, 201, b 10
Wells in sundrie places of diverse strange qualities, 130, b 10. Two
Wells water participating of one soile differ in qualite, 130, b 60.
Wells nere Couentrie of strange and diverse qualities, 214, a 20
Wells baths how many, 214, a 20
Wells, Rivers, Spingles and waters.
Wellmans tale that slepeth betwene two swodes and waketh betwene two hart, 78, a 10
Wellmen tall Englishmen the mother of their countrie, 36, a 6. They leaden the Saxons, and why, 30, a 30. The reasons of some noted, which have them come from the French, &c., 3, b 30. Continuance to go to law, 18, a 50. What that they make for plastering, 187, a 60
Wepens of what kinds used and knowne in England, 199, a 60.
¶ See Armes.
Werre river described, whose mouth is eight miles from Wiltshire, 129, b 10
Weremouth monks, and why so called, 91, b 10
Wesburie vnder the plaine neuer without a theof *¶* twaine, 67, b 60
Westmerland and Richmondshire how bounded, 94, b 10. By certaine stones in *¶* edge of Shanes moze, 113, b 10
Whales fished in Scotland, 41, a 50
Wheat of summer, & wheat of winter, 169, b 10
Whetstones, 235, b 20. *¶* See Wharries and Stones.
White bishop of Lincoln his coming to be bishop of Winchester *¶* note, 137, b 40
Whitehall, when and by whom erected, 195, b 40
Whitbyrne (in Latine Candida) *¶* why so called, 246, b 60
Whores how punished in Cæsarinas daies, 223, a 60
Whys how it is trusted, 240, a 50
Wheruer described, 197, b 30
Wight what gotten into the herens of Edward the third, 31, b 60.
Willed in Latine Vellus, 31, a 50.
Wille the names of the personages and vicarages in the same, 31, b 10. First converted to the faith though the last that harkened to the word, 31, b 40
Wilsford welland river described, 101, a 50
Willfrid first converted the Isle of Wight to the faith, 31, b 40
Wilton having sometime twelve parish churches, how it grew to be but a poore village, 56, b 60
William conqueror so named, not by request but by challenge, 123, a 30
Willelmus here testamentarie to Edward confessor, 123, a 20
Winchester how called in the Romans time, 190, b 40. Bishopricke when first erected, by whom, and the circuit thereof, 141, b 10
Wind sold to mariners under certaine knots of thred, &c., 38, a 10.
Wilemant and strong issuing out of the hills called the Deake: a wonder, 129, a 60
Windleburie, 195, a 40
Windsor builded by king Arthur of Armagus, &c., 196, a 10
Wine drinking in England, and

Where to the fault, is to be imputed, 110, b 50. Sometime grown in England, 114, a 10. So where more plentiful than in England, 167, b 10. Whether it will be kept in an iune cup or no, 239, b 50. Natural and artificiall, 167, b 10. Sometime thred in Kent, 111, a 10.
Whe best called *¶* Theologium: *¶* note, 167, b 20
Wilsford river maketh the greatest more of fresh water in England, 86, a 60
Willelmus where steps he off at Windsor, 187, a 10
Wiltshire and forgerie much done in the shire of Wiltshire, 37, b 60. How Wiltshire and Wiltshire were the same, 101, a 10
Wiltshire river: Wiltshire all the best parts of England, 83, b 10
Wiltshire women of England excellent and to thank, 177, b 10
Wiltshire how divided by barons of burke, 234, b 50. Consumed in water by melting of the snow, 187, a 10. Exceedingly maled: with making of pots, glasses, &c., 238, b 10. Sold in some countries of England by the pound, 214, a 20. While in some places of England it cannot grow, 210, a 20. What kinds were, occupied likewise: inquisiting in times past, 212, a 40. What still follow of the deane thereof, if not looked unto, 213, b 10. One acre of ground of tye, wished for the supplye of it, 213, b 50. Much destroyed by making of salt, 240, b 60
Woods enerie where decayed and by what means, 106, a 40. In England great forests in times past, 211, b 60. Of beech & hazel, 213, a 40. Decayed in the west Indies & how, 213, a 10
Wounds of a Spaniard that taught quene Elizabeth suit, 198, a 30
Woodstocke by whom builded, 195, b 60
Wool of English: Woe excellent, & how employed, 221, a 10
Wool what it signifies, 206, b 30
Woolves become dogs, and dogs woolves, 232, a 30. Destroyed in England and how, 225, a 60
Wonders of marvels of England, 128, b 20. Of dogs, 229, b 60. Of mastives, 237, a 40. Found in stones, 235, b 20, 236, a 10
Worcester how called in the Romans time, 190, b 60. In old time called Cair Wangan of Cair Fragan, 70, b 10. The bishopricke erected on circuit, and valuation, 141, a 60
World divided into three parts, 1, a 10. *¶* See Earth.

Y.

Ycare counted after the course of the sunne, 243, b 60, 244, a 20
Ybeginning thereof different among diverse people, 244, a 10. Enrike: 244, a 10. The beginning thereof not uniforme & certaine, 243, b 60
Yemen in our law called Homines legales *¶* note, 163, b 10. How intuled and named, 146, b 10
Yorke sometimes called Eborac, & why, 217, b 10. Placed in Scotland by Aconitus, 190, a 60. Called Eborac, and why, 23, a 30. The chief cite of the kingdom of Northumberland, 16, b 60. How called in the Romans time, 190, a 60. The archbishopricke curtailed, & why, 145, a 60. Bishopricke under the said see four, 135, a 10
Yorke what haunts it hath, 108, a 30

The second table Alphabeticall, being a complet extract of names and matters dispersed in the historie of Britaine and England: wherein the reader is aduisedlie to distinguishing of persons and actions in perusing euerie discourse, least by taking one for another (diseuse persons being of one name) his memorie be confounded, and some error or doubt arise.

By this table you may obserue how manie archbishops, bishops, earles, dukes,

etc: haue bene in this land before the conquest: as also matter of discourse and worth the marking, wher- soeuer you see this word (Note) which dooth oftentimes come to hand.

Gathered by Abraham Fleming.

<p>A Ache of saint Augustine at Cantuarburie built, 102, a 60. Of Rippon burnt by R. E. died, 158, a 50</p> <p>Abbeys built by Adelstane, 156, a 40. Founded by Alured, 148, b 50. Building of them thought a full satisfaction for sins, 163, b 20. What their state was in the daies of John of Beuerlie & Beda, 130, b 20</p> <p>Abogigenes, and the opinion concerning them gainesaid, 4, a 60</p> <p>Aboundance, of the Plentie.</p> <p>Abra bishop of Hertham, 129, a 40</p> <p>Abelnus archbishop of Cantuarburie, 183, a 20</p> <p>Abwold king of Eastangles, 129, a 10</p> <p>Ada the son of Ida king of Westmeria, 97, b 30</p> <p>Adeliza the daughter of duke William, whom Harold should haue married, 197, a 40</p> <p>Adelme rebelling against his king, and pardoned, both good seruice in the field, 131, a 30</p> <p>Adelstan king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Hoie to late for getting his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his house to see where St. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40</p> <p>His victories against diuerse kings conspiring against him, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. His victories against the kings, all slain with diuerse others, 156, a 10. Described, his death, and what presents were sent him, 156, a 40</p> <p>Adelstan bishop of Shireburne commended, 143, a 40. Of E. Egberts council, 140, b 20</p> <p>Adelwold king of Hulle receiued the Ile of Wight as a gift upon condition, 119, a 30. He causeth the Essexmen to paine into him, 150, b 60. He is slain, 151, a 20</p> <p>Adelwold R. Edwards brother taketh part with the Danes, 150, b 40</p> <p>Adelwold bishop of Winchester builder of the abbey, 161, b 20</p> <p>Adelwek worshipped and prayed unto, 44, a 40</p> <p>Adrian abbot of St. Augustines at Cantuarburie commended, 120, b 10. He that came with Theobald, and died, 129, a 60</p> <p>Adrian the emperor passeth into Britaine, 13, a 40. His well diuining Britaine and Scotland, 53, a 50</p> <p>Adrian the pope sendeth legats into England, 134, b 30</p> <p>Aduancement of a bondman disdained, 46, a 30</p> <p>Adulterer maintained by an adulteresse: note, 40, b 40, 60</p>	<p>Adwin bishop of Winchester committed to prison, 187, a 60</p> <p>Agitus and his little sonnes, 5, b 20</p> <p>Aganippus a prince of France married Cadeilla, 13, a 40</p> <p>Agathys. of the Dicks.</p> <p>Agilbert bishop of Paris, 115, b 60, 116, a 10</p> <p>Agnerus and Hubba two Danish captiues byethzen, 144, a 30</p> <p>Aidan bishop, 114, a 60. A Scot commeth into England to preach the gospel, 113, b 40, 60. His conference touching Adelwin fell out true, 115, b 10. He died, 115, b 20</p> <p>Aiban a citizen of Werlamcester martyred vnder Dioclesian, 62, a 10</p> <p>Aibanus now Scotland, 27, a 30</p> <p>By whom built, 12, a 20</p> <p>Aibine his treatise against king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. of the Alwine.</p> <p>Aibon now England why so named as Bodin saith, 3, b 50. Diuerse opinions of the name, 4, a 10, 5, a 20</p> <p>Aibon the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The son of Neptune, subdueth the Brits 3, b 20. He and Vergion slaine with the most part of their armie, 4, b 50</p> <p>Alchised daughter of Alwine married to Beda, 116, b 60</p> <p>Alcluid citie destroyed by the Danes, 144, b 20. Whether in Scotland or no, 21, a 40</p> <p>Alcwine a famous clerke an Englishman, 132, a 60</p> <p>Alchelm bishop of Shireburne, 129, a 60</p> <p>Albinius. of the Calbright.</p> <p>Aldeine archbishop of Cantuarb. 154, a 10. Bishop of Worcester in fauour with R. Edward the third, 192, a 60, b 10. Archbishop of York, 196, b 20, 152, b 10. Slaine by duke Chorthmond, 137, a 10</p> <p>Alboenus king of little Britaine in France, 71, b 20</p> <p>Albuis king of Eastangles departed this life, 129, a 10</p> <p>Alcus counted a ringleader of theues: note, 59, b 20. Killeth Caranus & succedeth him in rule ouer Britaine, 56, b 50. usurped the title and dignitie of king of Britaine, 61, b 10</p> <p>Alexander pope the second sauered duke Williams conquest of England, 199, a 10</p> <p>Alfer. of the Elfer.</p> <p>Alfin bishop of Winchester, 161, a 40</p> <p>Alfred the daughter of Offa king of Mercia married to Ethelbert, 136, b 60</p> <p>Alfred the son of Egefred maketh challenge to the crowne, 182, b 60. Striveth in vain to keepe</p>	<p>Adelstane from the gouernement, 154, a 10. Taken prisoner, his eyes put out, his death, 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Outpriced persons for his death examined, 185, a 20. of the Alured.</p> <p>Alfred the beautiful daughter of duke Hingegius: note, 160, a 60</p> <p>The wife of king Edgar dieth, and what offense it caused him to do, 160, a 60. His wicked purpose to kill his sonne, 163, a 30</p> <p>Alfreda the daughter of R. Offa of Mercia married to Ethelbert, 133, a 60. Grieved at the death of her husband, becometh a nun, 133, b 30</p> <p>Alfrice king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bastard, 125, b 20</p> <p>Alfrice archbishop of York, 185, a 20</p> <p>Alfrice duke of Mercia, banished, 165, a 60. Alceadmerall of king Egefreds naile a traitor to his countrie, 166, b 20</p> <p>Alfwald king of Northumbers his death, 135, a 50. His sonnes miserable slaine by Ethelbert, 136, b 50</p> <p>Alfwen sister to Elfrida, 152, b 40</p> <p>Algar the sonne of earle Leofrike hath Werlans lands giuen him 193, a 60. His intended ramshing reneged, 133, b 60. His eyes put out for his fathers treason, 166, b 30</p> <p>Algar made earle of Chester, expelled, he recovereth it by force, 193, a 60</p> <p>Algar earle of Oxford, 191, b 30</p> <p>Banished, 192, b 10</p> <p>Alance aduiseable to be made, 79, a 40, 80. of the Alfrige.</p> <p>Allegiance. of the Alolatrie.</p> <p>Alleluna: note a stratagem, 83, a 30</p> <p>Alured archbishop of York, 188, a 20</p> <p>Almaricus a traitorous deacon, 170, a 60</p> <p>Alricke the son of Herbert slaine in fight, 137, a 10. of the Alwiche.</p> <p>Alstan bishop of Shireburne a warrior, 138, b 10</p> <p>Alswald. of the Alswald.</p> <p>Alswine the brother of king Egfrid slaine, 123, a 60</p> <p>Alured king of Northumbers, 133, a 20</p> <p>Alured king of Westsaxons and the greatest part of England, 144, b 60. Persecuted by the Danes, 145, a 10. He banquished them by sea, 145, a 50. By their meanes put to his shifte, 146, a 50. Disguiseth himselfe like a minstrell, 146, b 10. King Ethelwines sonne and consecrated king at Rome, 141, a 30. His promise for the safety of his land against the Danes, 148, a 20. Learned, and what he wrote, 148, b 5, b.</p>	<p>60. Described and commended, 148, b 10. His court learned, 149, a 10. How he diuided the time for his necessarie vices, 149, a 30. His death, 148, a 30. Last will & epitaph, 149, a 40</p> <p>Alwin. of the Alwin.</p> <p>Amphibalus instituted St. Alban, 62, a 10. Worne in Caerleon, 19, a 10. Martyred at Redburne, 63, b 20</p> <p>Amphibalus abbete at Winchester, 76, b 10</p> <p>Ambition to rule alone, what mischeefe it inferreth, 16, a 40. It causeth bloodshed, 5, b 20. And slaughter, 11, b 50. Cause of dissention betwene brethren: note, 14, b 50. Beware, ded with shame, 13, b 20</p> <p>Ambition of nephewes for monarchie of sole regiment: note, 14, a 10</p> <p>Ambition in noblemen, 89, b 60</p> <p>Ambition of Bassianus: note, 56, a 60. Of Caranus but a mean man seeking to be a king, 54, b 20. Of Hengist the Sax on, 78, b 40. Of Leirs two sons in law, 13, a 50. Of Romans, 40, a 60. Of the old emperor Severus, 54, b 60, 55, a 10. Of Teramius discovered at his death, 41, a 60. Of Woltergerne, 77, a 10</p> <p>Amble now Salisbury, 82, a 10</p> <p>Andates the goddesse of diuinitie worshipped of the Britains, 45, a 20</p> <p>Andragatius killeth Gratian by treason, 68, b 10</p> <p>Andred ecclesiast a citie in Britaine, 86, b 60</p> <p>Androgens abandoneth Britaine because the people hated him as a traitor, 32, a 60. Alled Callicelane against Cesar, 27, a 40. Duke of Tremonant, 31, a 30. of the Earl.</p> <p>Angel. of the Alston.</p> <p>Anger what mischeefe it procureth men unto, 194, a 10</p> <p>Angles came ouer with the Saxons into Britaine, 78, b 60, 79, a 20</p> <p>Angleise invaded by the Romans and Rome, 41, b 10. Yielded to Agricola, 48, a 20</p> <p>Angli, quasi Angeli, 99, b 40. Of anthozite in Germanie, 79, a 20</p> <p>Anglia, why so called, 98, a 40</p> <p>Anna king of Eastangles slaine by Beda, 116, b 10. His daughters professed nuns, 114, b 60</p> <p>Antigonus brother of Andragasus taken prisoner, slain, 8, a 50</p> <p>Antoninus Pius emperor sendeth L. Iulius Vericus to keepe the Britains in order, 53, a 50</p> <p>Apostasia. of the Alolatrie, and Shigere.</p> <p>Arbitrement of eight graue counsellors to end controuersies, 87, b 60, 88, a 10</p> <p>Arbogast</p>
---	---	---	---

The second table for the historie

Archogeter a Goth laith flau-
us biopz Apollinimus, 68, b 50
Archbishop Adelme of Cantur-
burie, 154, a 10 **Theylod of Ca-**
turburie, 150, b 30 **Atheinotus**
of Canturburie, 183, a 20, 185, a
10 **Alopd of Yozke,** 152, b 10,
196, b 20 **Alrike of Yozke,** 185,
a 20 **Allerd of Yozke,** 188, a 20
Angulfine the monke of the
Englysh nation, 107, a 30 **Bert-**
wald of Canturburie, 129, b 60
Byghtwald of Canturburie,
126, b 20, 30 **Bola of Yozke,** 125
b 50 **Cadda of Yozke,** 119, b 20
Damianus of Cant. 116, b 40,
Densubrit of Cantur. 116, b 40.
Cambal of Canturb. 137, b 40
Cedinus of Canturburie, 186,
b 40 **Clothyp of Canturdur-**
ie, 182, b 30 **Eiphegus of Can-**
turb. murdered by the Danes,
170, b 10, 40 **Eggert of yozke:**
note, 130, a 60 **Guthelme of**
Londen ambassadoz for By-
tainis, 71, b 30 **Honoyus of**
Canturburie, 110, a 30 **We re-**
cetneth his pall, 110, b 10 **John**
of yozke resigneth, 125, b 50
Lambert of Canturb. 135, a 20
Deppend, 132, a 20 **Laurence**
of Canturb. **Shē Laurence,**
Nothelmus of Canturb. 130, b
50 **Odo of Canturb.** 136, b 60
Osward of Yozke, 161, b 20
Pleimond of Centurb. 149,
a 20 **Seule of Yozke recetneth**
his pall, 110, b 10 **Robert of**
Canturburie, 187, b 20, 60 **Sir-**
ricius of Canturb. 166, a 60
Stigand of Canturburie an
intrudoz: note, 191, a 40 **Tack-**
wine of Canturburie, 129, b 60
Theodore of Canturburie cre-
ated upon condition, 120, a 20
Withilde the second of Cantur-
burie, 129, a 50 **Wolhere,** 150, a
10 **Wollan of Yozke,** 156, a 50
Archbishops archbitze exempli-
fied: note, 181, b 30 **Thre in**
Britaine, 52, a 30 **They fle**
with their clergie into woods &
mountains: note, 98, b 20 **The**
se of Canturb. monks refuse,
120, a 10 **The se removed to**
Richfield, 132, a 10 **Of Can-**
turburie & yozke with a decre
concerning their election, 110,
b 20 **The se restored to Can-**
turburie, 136, a 40 **The se of**
Canturburie both, 135, a 20
Archigallus king of Britaine
given to dissention, and depri-
ued, 21, a 10
Aroude made king of Northum-
berland and consecrated, 136, b
60 **His axz & dedz,** 137, a 10
Arcani, and their charge: note,
73, b 40
Arelus Ambrose. Shē Aure-
lius.
Arlte duke Robert of Norman-
dies paramour, that bare him
duke william the conqueror,
and of hir pleasantesse and de-
littance, 207, b 20
Armozica by whom first people,
63, a 40 **Given to Conan Arc-**
ribor, & the plot to people it dis-
appointed, 67, a 20 **The etymon**
oʒ reason of the name, 69, b 10
Armozica in France where it li-
eth, 13, a 40
Arnuk. Shē Arndelle.
Arthur begotten out of Melch,
90, b 10 **And of whom begot-**
ten, 88 a 20 **He beginneth to**
reigne, 90, a 40 **Of a mightye**
making, 92, a 10 **And what is**
left twitten of him, 93, a 10 **He**
had two wiues, 93, b 10 **His**
exploits, 91, a 10 **His twosce**
battels against the Saxons,

90, a 60. He is bounde and deth
eth, his buriall note, 91, b 10
Trauagat R. of Britaine, 32, a 10
He curieth this land a repa-
reth the ruines of it, 36, b 20, 35
b 60. His bananment, 36, a 10.
In what state Britaine was
in his reigne, 46, a 10. King of
the Ierni, 42, a 60. He putteth
the Romans to flight, 35, b 40.
He is most villanously abused
by them, 42, a 60. He is buried
at Glocester, 37, a 10
Albura a gentilewoman married
to king Ethelwile, 140, a 40
Alclepodontus, & the Duke.
Alfred protectoꝝ of gouernoꝝ of
young king Kerneles hubbe,
murdereth his lord and mai-
ster, 139, b 10
Alaricus interteineth Brit-
e, 7, b 40
Alerius Menenensis bishop of
Syrbozne, 149, a 10
Aluarus, 33, a 10
Althelnotus archbishop of Can-
turburie, 185, a 10
Althred archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 150, b 30
Althelstane king of Kent & duke
Canhere vanquish the Danes
by sea, 141, a 20. & the Adel-
stane.
Aluon He now Alpes He, 92,
a 30
Augustine ordeined archbishop of
the English nation, 102, a 30.
His see at Canturburie, 102, a
60. He receiueth the pall, 101, b
60. Turnamed the English-
mens apostle, 102, b 60. He re-
quireth three things of the
Britains to be observed, 103, a
20. His miracles, his acts and
deeds, 102, a 10
Augustus the emperor is denied
his tribute out of Britaine, his
acts and deeds : note, 32, b 30
Aulaf R. of Norwiche baptised,
166, b 50. Banded with Danes &
e others maketh against Adel-
stane, discoried, 155, b 30. Chas-
sed by king Edmund, he retur-
neth into Northumberland, e
expelled by the people, 158, a 40.
He taketh vpon him the rule of
the Northumbers, 156, b 60.
Disguised he cometh to brow
the English campe, 155, b 60.
King of the Danes of Nor-
thumberland attempteth warre
against king Edmund, his
death, 156, b 60
Aulus Atticus a Romane cap-
taine slaine, 50, b 30
Aulus Didius sent into Bri-
taine to supple the come of A-
ugustus, 40, b 10
Aulus Plautius with his ar-
my arriveth in Britaine, 34, a 10
Aurelius Ambrosius & his bro-
ther Alster arriue in Britaine
with their powers against
Moztiegern, 84, a 10. He & Al-
ster Pendragon fle into little Bri-
tain, 77, a 40. He with his Bri-
tains encounter the Saxons
88, a 30. He putteth Saxons
out of Britaine, 84, b 50. He fall-
eth sicke at winchester, 85,
a 10. & Alster Pendragon.
Aurelius Conanus made king of
Britaine, & described, 94, b 60.
He killeth Constantine, 94,
60. He is noted by Gylbas to be
a verie bad man, 95, a 10
Aurhun. & the Berthun.

B. 88, a 40
Bodenhill, Baldred usurped the king-
dome of Kent & departeth into
exile, 139, b 30

Babud. ¶ **See** **Bladud.**
Baldwin earle of Flanders cometh into England to buyt **Crow.** his brother in law, 188, b 10. **Earle** of Flanders sitht like William to conquer England, 198, b 50
Banet fatall, 79, a 30
Baptisme of bondmen and bondwomen and making them free, 123, a 60. How gracious being received; note, 123, a 10. Received of the **Bytish** armie & how beneficiall, 83, a 10. At the murther thereof godfathers were in life, 114, b 10. Afflicted to ten thousand in the river of **Suade**, 100, b 60. **Egred** defied the font with his ordure when he was baptised, 105, a 20
Bardi, their lodge and profession, 3, a 50
Barbas the son of **Dynis**, 3, a 30
Balfrey, ¶ **See** **Balden.**
Basilius borne of a **Bytish** woman ruleth **Bytaine**, 54, b 10. He practiseth with physicians to poison his father **Seuerus**, 55, b 60
Baskards made kings as **Africe** king of **Northumberland**, 125, b 20. Herold so proclaimed and consecrated, 181, b 20. **Bytindus** admitted to rule **Bytaine**, 20, a 40
Batani, now **Hollanders**, 72, a 30
Bath called **Carbadon**, 14, b 10
Besieged by the **Saxons** and **Germans**, but overthrowne & flaine, 30, b 60, 91, a 10
Bath ¶ **See** **Carbadon.**
Baths how often first made or repaired and by whom, 12, b 40
Battell of **Aldon** fought betwene **R.** **Edmund** and **Jonas** & **Cnut** with his **Danes**, 177, a 10. Of foure heires continuance betweene the **Engliss** and the **Danes**, 176, b 40
Beasles build behour rulers of **Bytaine**, 11, b 40, 50
Beatrice put to death by hir stepsons for poisoning hir husband, 154, b 10
Beautie a snare to intrep : note, 75, b 60. A bait, & also a deavils flame, 160, a 60, b 10. Used to a shamefull end, 191, b 60. It belied not to save life, 171, a 10
Beautie of **Edgune** most excellent, 153, a 10. ¶ **See** **Rome.**
Beda dieth, diverse things noted concerning him, 130, b 10
Beline and **Ben** made frends, 17, a 60. ¶ **See** **Byrtnus.**
Belinus generall of **Castibellans** armie valiant, 27, a 40
Belins gate (now **Biltinggate**) **Robertson** the ashes of **Belins** bodie were kept in a vessel of brasse, 19, a 10
Well of **S.** **Clutmar** note, 161, a 60
Bels bled in battell caused terror : note, 27, b 10
Bergion brother to **Aldon** kept **Ireland** & the **Dynens**, 4, a 60
Berking, and who built the abbey there, 122, a 60
Berius expelled out of **Bytain**, his counsell to **Claudius**, 34, a 10
Berne iudge burned for cruelte, 135, a 30
Berne a noble man about 70 like the raushing of wolfe whetted much muche, 144, b 20
Berne an earle malicious flaine by his cousin, 188, a 20, 60
Berne A. of **Glengles**, 129, a 10
Berned by murdher usurper the kingdom of **Merccia**, he is flaine, 128, b 10
Bernulf of **Merccia** flaine, 138, b 20. The stomacher king **Er**

bert, 138, a 50
 Bertegds bishop of Callangles, 176, a 60
 Bertha king Cheriberts daughter
 wife to Ethelbert king of Kent, 99, a 50
 Berthfride a valiant Northum-
 ber captaine, 129, a 20
 Berrochshire, new Berckshire, 143, b 40
 Berthun a duke of Suffre flaine 124, b 50
 Bertwald archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 129, b 60
 Bertwolve K. of Mercia tribu-
 tary to the wellslaxons, chased
 out of his countrie by the
 Danes, 142, a 20
 Birinus a bishop Italian com-
 menter the wellslaxons to the
 chistian faith, 114, b 10
 Bislop a monke builded two ab-
 bies, and what artificers he
 brought into England that
 were not in it before, 120, b 30
 Biff. q^{ue} Bislop.
 Bislop Acca of Berham, 129, a 40
 Bissan of Shyreburne of K.
 Egberts counsell, 140, b 20, A
 biswald of winchester, 161, b 20
 Bismun of winchester, 187, a 60
 Bithelme bishop of Shyre-
 burne, 129, a 60. Bissan of win-
 chester, 161, a 40. Bissan a war-
 rior, 138, b 10. Blerius of
 Shyreburne, 149, a 10. Biss of
 the Callanges, 121, b 60. Bos-
 narsius of the Callanges, 121,
 b 60. Bughtelme K. of Donche-
 ster, 161, a 40. Camelgaret taken
 prisoner by the Danes, &
 redeemed by K. Edward, 151, a
 60. Ceddes of the Callanges,
 117, a 60. Coss in armes on
 hofbacke destroyed thols, 109,
 b 10. Colman of Northfubers,
 119, a 40. Cuthbert of Lindel-
 fernes, 125, a 30. Daniell of win-
 chester, 129, a 60. Diuna first
 bishop of Mercia, 118, b 20.
 Dunstane of worcester and
 London, 160, a 10. Eadmund of
 Lindfrie, 122, b 60. Eata of
 Berpam, 123, b 50. Edmund of
 Shyreburne flaine in battell,
 144, a 10. Eadwulf of Ailcheif
 adorned with the pall, 132, a 20.
 Ewigne of worcester, 128, a
 60. Eluthricus of wellslaxons,
 129, b 10. Eiphegus of win-
 chester, 166, b 60, 165, b 50. Er-
 kenwald of the Elslaxons, his
 see at London, 121, a 60. Ethel-
 wold of winchester, 160, a 10.
 Feltr. q^{ue} Feltr. Feltr. Finan of
 Northumbers, 119, a 40. Geb-
 mound of Rochester, 122, b 62.
 Jeronam is sent to the Call-
 laxons to reduce them to the
 faith, 121, a 10. Lincoln flaine
 in the battell at Ithyon, 177, a
 20. Oswald of worcester, 160, a
 10. Putta of Rochester a good
 musician, 120, b 10. Off Rochester
 a king Egelred at Strife,
 165, a 60. Serbult of Mer-
 cies, 122, a 50. Swithune of
 winchester of king Egberts
 counsell, 140, b 20. Etes of
 Northumbers, 119, b 10. Walde-
 ber of London, 122, a 60. Wer-
 fridus of worcester, 149, a 10.
 wilfrid of Northumbers his
 diligence, 119, b 10. William of
 London banished, 197, a 20.
 William the pome bishop of
 Rochester, 122, b 50
 Bishop not disgraced and yet li-
 ving a priuat life, 120, a 60.
 None of wellslaxons for the
 space of lxxiij. yeres, 153, a 50.
 A kings son & heire a bishop,
 141, b 60. One iouthen his
 power

power to Iordans armie, is
slaine by the cruellie, 155, b 60
Bishops authoritie exemplified,
note, 117, b 20. Went to war &
aid the king, 139, a 30. Of our
of Herties, 119, a 30. Two
notable in Ethelwils daies:
note, 140, b 20. Two entered in
place of one, 122, b 60. Of pe-
rillie conduct Wiltsh host
against the Saxons: note, 83,
a 10. Of Northumbres helo
their see at Lindesferne, 119, a
30, b 10. Two elected a conse-
crated for, 121, b 60. Great
archbishops, 119, b 20. How to
be ordered, 101, b 20. Of denied
for avoiding the popes disple-
sure, 153, a 60. What manner of
men they hals beine, 191, a 60
In Britaine: twenty-eight,
15, a 30. What provinces they
governed in 734 years, 129,
b 60, 130, a 10. Of Synod.
Bishopricke at Donowich, 110, a
40. At Dorchester, 114, b 20.
Two made of one, 129, a 60.
Two under one bishop, 160,
a 10
Blasing starrs of three moneths
continuance, 122, b 60. What
inspired: note, 132, a 60, 162, b 10
Same in England onlie of
seven daies continuance, 197,
a 60. The years before Ed-
ward the third's death: note,
195, b 40. Two, one appearing
in the morning, the other in
the evening, and what inspired,
129, b 20
Bladud the ninth ruler of Bri-
taine, 12, b 40. Of summing to
fite is payst in peeces with a
fall, 12, b 50
Blackwell hall in old time cal-
led the temple of peace, 15, b 30
Bleeca governour of the cite of
Lindcolne, 110, a 50
Blediths duke of Cornewall,
104, b 10
Blood rained, 14, a 60
Bondslave in honoz, 46, a 30
Bondmen made trulle free, 123,
a 60
Bonifacius bishop of Cassan-
gus, 121, b 60
Bonifacius B. of Mentz his e-
pistle to Ethelbald, 128, b 20
Bolsa archbishop of York, 125,
b 50
Boudica. See Woadicia.
Bzen married the duke of Flo-
bzogs daughter, 17, a 10.
Duke of Flobzogs, 17, a 50.
He and Wiltne joining forces
take Rome, 17, b 10. He & We-
lne their joint governement
intolerable, 16, a 30
Bzenicia kingdome when it be-
gan, 95, a 50
Bzetamons castell beyond sea
built by the Britons, 61, b 40
Bzetzen at strife and banded
one against another, 16, a 60.
Blaine, 14, b 60, 15, a 10
Bzigans now Yorkshere, dis-
daine to be subiect to a Ro-
mans government, 40, b 60
Bzighnood earle of Essex gave
battell to the Danes, slaine,
166, a 60
Bzighthelme bishop of Dor-
chester, 161, a 40
Bzightrike B. of wellfaxons,
135, a 20. His pollicie to rule
quiescille, 135, b 30. Of wiet
Ethelburga, D. Has daugh-
ter, 132, a 50. His deth, 136, a 10
Bzighnood chofen to be arch-
bishop of Canturb, 229, b 20, 30
Bzunchild a prince of Wenaud,
his valiantesse, 12, a 30
Britains whether an Rard at

the first of no, 1, a 40. Govern-
ed by lieutenant: a resolu-
tion of Romane emperor, 137,
a 60. Derived from Scot-
lands by the emperor, 139, a
30. 139, a 50. Governed by
Wiltsh rulers, 7, 10. First in-
habited by the Celts, 3, b 50.
Rulers & kings thereof bitter-
ly inuited against by Cylbas
94, a 60, 95, a 10, 96, a 60, b 10.
The state of it during Aru-
ragus reigne, 46, a 50. Afflic-
ted by the invasion of barba-
rous nations, 75, a 20. Spoild
pitifully by Gurmadius, 98, a
30. Bzangthry of it slaine in
one battell at once, 97, a 30.
The state of it under Marti-
us, 46, b 60. Ruled by women,
11, b 30, 13, b 50. Governed by
kings of their owne nation,
20, 21, &c. Governed by five
kings at once, 14, a 20. The
state abut under kings, 15, a 6,
17, &c. In France, 67, a 30. So
called by comendement of the
subdones, 11, a 10. It rescueth
faith: note, 37, a 30. Divers
people inhabited diverse por-
tions of it, 23, b 50. Divided in-
to realms, 21, b 40. Unknowne
to the Romans but by report,
24, a 20. Whether the kings of
it were kings or rulers of
the commonweyth or tyrants,
62, 23, b 40. A part of it called
Valentia, 73, b 30. The suc-
cession of the kings thereof op-
derlie in their yeares to Cyl-
durus, 22, a 10. Of whom first
inhabited, 1, a 20. Pentarchie,
15, a 10. Sometimes called
Samothra, 2, a 60. The sub-
jection of it to the Romans
when it was, 31, a 60. A mo-
narchie how long after Bzuts
death, 31, b 40. The state of it
touching government when
Cesar did conquer it, 31, b 30,
60. The state of it under ru-
lers, 11, 12, 13, &c. It rescueth
the faith, 52, a 20. It tasted the
crueltie of Dioclesian, &c. 61,
b 60. The state of it under
Wiltsh kings, 76, a 10
Britains repine to be governed
by men of base degree, 53, b 50.
Commonlie called wellshmen,
127, a 10. The savage sort,
their blage & attire: note, 55, a
40. Outragious crueltie ha-
ving gotten victorie against
the Romans: note, 45, a 10.
Their lamentable case aftee
overthrow by J. Agricola, 50,
b 50. They, the Scots, and
Picts in a league, 77, a 20.
They of Calenbarwood as-
sault the Romans upon ad-
vantage, 49, a 40. Their mis-
eries manifold: note, 41, b 60, 42,
a 10. They go to Rome & com-
plaine of Verhemnis to Cyl-
modus the emperor, 53, b 40.
What practices Agricola used
to traine them to civilltie, 48,
a 20. Shilfull in swimming, 48,
a 10. Admitted as well wo-
men as men to publike go-
vernment, 42, b 60. Ready to
defend their countrie against
Cesar, 24, b 40. They refuse to
paye tribut to Augustus, 32, b
30. Their manner of fighting
in chariots, 26, a 40. Suffred
a foze overthrow at the
bands of Scapula, 39, b 10.
Deserated by the Scots &
Picts, 70, a 50. An armie of
them newlie christned, 83, a 20
They chose a place of aduan-
tag: 10. encounter the Ro-

mans, 38, b 30. The ridi-
culous boiage of Caligula at-
tempted against them, 32, b 10
Damen by Romans out of
their woe of refuge, 28, a 60.
Dlaged by the Saxons from
time to time at appointment
of God for their foule lins, 96,
b 30. Made tributarie to the
Romans, 30, b 10. At contin-
tion among themselves, after
the death of Lucius, 52, b 60.
By consent gave rule of all
things in the wars to Cal-
belant, 28, b 40. Pursued by
Centwine B. of wellfaxons
with her and sword, 123, b 50
Defended the christian faith
even with the shedding of their
blood, 63, b 10. Their fierce-
nesse against the Romans, 25,
a 60. Not all vanquished by
Cesar, 31, a 60. They lend to
Cesar about a treatie of peace,
25, b 30. Utterlie disabled by
Plautius & his power, 34, b
40. Their manner of fighting
in war, 29, a 30. Remoued in-
to wales & Cornwall, 98, b 10
40. Received into the invec-
tion of the English & Bri-
tish kings, 131, b 20. D. com-
fited, leave their countrie a
preie to the Saxons, 81, a 50.
They lost the more part of
their ancient seats, 98, b 20.
They laie armor aside, & be-
take them to the reading of
holie scriptures, 130, a 50.
Serving in war under Cyl-
stantine fortunat, 65, a 30.
Under the conduct of Woadi-
cagine the Romans a shame-
full discomfiture, 44, b 20. They
obtaine the field against the
Saxons, 80, b 10. Their mi-
serable state under Wyt-
gerne, 78, b 10. They rebel
against Aletus & his Romans,
56, b 60. Oppressed of Sax-
ons, craue aid of two bishops
& prelatie: note, 83, a 10. Their
good zeale to religion in their
troubles by Wengill: note, 82,
b 30. Overthrowne by the
Saxons & slain in gret num-
bers, 89, b 10. Their disloialtie
to Wter Pendragon, 87, b
60. Their kings sake to rule
in this land, 127, a 20. At va-
riance among themselves af-
ter the death of Lucius, 54, a
60. For lacke of skill gave
place to the Romans, 58, a 10
Britannia, whp it ought rather
to be called Bzidania, 123, b
60. See Britaine.
Bzithiks profered service hath
in successe, 169, b 10
Bziton expert in art magike,
2, b 10. whp they used to paint
their faces, 9, b 40. Going for
aid to the Romans against
the Scots & Picts, could get
none, 71, a 20. wellshmen, 105,
b 60. Utterlie subdued by the
Romans but not without
much slaughter & bloodshed,
28, b 60. In gret miserie spoile
one another, 70, b 60. where
the line and government of
their kings ended, 126, b 40.
See Britains.
Bzocmale earle of Chester de-
sender of the monks of Ban-
gor against the Northum-
bers discomfited, 104, a 20
Bzocmale. See Bzocmale.
Bzudens king of Picts killeth
Cylfride, 125, a 30
Bzute, his descent, arrivall in
Britaine, killing of his fa-
ther, &c. 7, a 10. He & his wife
25, 4.

Inuogeth arrivall in 2 eog-
ting, 32, b 40. He was not the
first that inhabited this Ile,
6, b 30. I encountered by the
giants of the Ile, 10, b 40. His
line ended, 1, a 10. His letter
to king Bzandafius with cer-
taine martiall exploits of his,
8, a 10. His three sonnes, their
names, & how upon his deth-
bed he divided all Britaine
among them, 11, a 10. His ar-
rivall in this Ile, 10, b 10. He
& Cornutus some companies,
9, b 10. He with his companie
landed in Africa, 9, a 50. His
death and buriall, 11, a 30
Bzute G. ensheld the fir: ru-
ler of Britaine, 12, a 30
Bzonducia. See Woadicia.
Bzurgend. See Wenzoren.
Bzurthed B. of Wertia mar-
eth king Ethelwils daugh-
ter, 141, a 30. Fiden against
the Danes, 143, b 20. Fietly
his countries death, 145, a 30

C
C. earle of Cornwall, 93,
a 60. Duke of Cornwall
killeth Chelozke, 91, a 10
Cadwalline. See Cadwall.
Cadwalla B. of Britaine rebel-
leth against Cylwilt, 110, b 50.
What the British writers re-
port of him, 112, a 60. His i-
mage of by: He set on a brisen
housle and set upon a udgate,
113, a 30. Terrible both in na-
ture & countenance, 111, a 20,
b 10, 112, a 10. Slaine by Cyl-
wald at Denilburne, 111, b 60
Cadwallader king of Britons,
condreind to forlake the land,
124, a 30
Cadwen chosen B. of Britaine
after 24 yeares space without
anie one speciall government,
105, b 60. His acts and deds,
106, a 10. B. of Northwales,
104, b 10
Caerbarion now called Bath,
14, b 10
Caerbrzan now Bath, when
first built, 12, b 40
Caerbranz, 12, a 10. See York.
Caergraut, now Cambridge,
20, b 40, 21, a 10
Caergruent, 12, b 30. See Win-
chester.
Caerier now Leicester when
first built, 12, b 60
Caerion by whom created and
built, 18, b 60, 19, a 10, 40, a 50,
36, a 20. See Chester.
Caerlud, now London, 23, a 60
Caermalet, 38, a 50
Caius Trebonius lieutenant
of three legions, 29, a 40
Caius Volusenus sent over in-
to Britaine to view the Ile,
24, a 40
Calaterwood in Scotland, 16, b
20. Pierre York, 21, a 40
Calenbarwood, 49, a 40
Calis. See Icius portus.
Caligula emperor of Rome
purposeh to search the bitter-
most bounds of Britaine:
note, 33, b 10
Calphurnius Agricola lieute-
nant of Britaine, 53, a 60
Caltraps of iron munomed &
cast among people, 33, b 60
Camalerum, 38, a 50
Cambridge by whome builded,
20, b 40. The universitie by
whom founded, 116, a 20. Fas-
noured of king Sigbert and
bishop Felix, 21, a 10. Des-
served with the Danes a
whole yeare, 145, a 40. The

The second table for the historie

The towne & the vniuersitie
 when first founded, 19, b 20.
 Burnt by Danes, 170, a 10.
 The vniuersitie founded be-
 fore Dr. 1267 peeres, 145,
 b 60.
 Camedolon a citie belonging to
 the Trinobants, 38, a 60.
 Camelgarat a welsh bishop ta-
 ken prisoner of the Danes,
 & redeemed, 151, a 60.
 Camelodunum whether Col-
 chester or no, 38, a 30, 44, b 10.
 Supposed of Polyd. Virg. to be
 Doncaster or Donstret, 38, a
 60. (Now Colchester) taken
 by the Romans, 35, a 20. De-
 piled with foulers by As-
 tricus Scapula, 38, a 10.
 Cangi inhabitants of Den-
 bighshire, 37, b 50.
 Canons. ¶ See Priests.
 Cantaber whether builder of
 Cambridge or no, 20, b 60.
 Canabrians, 33, a 10.
 Canturburie in old time ac-
 kir, by whom first builded, 12,
 b 30. Of saint Agnes church
 built there by Cadwal, 107, a
 20. The see of archbishop Au-
 gustine, 102, a 60. Liked to have
 been taken by the Danes but
 for composition, 169, b 30. Ta-
 ken of the Danes by treason,
 170, a 60. Citizens & the earle
 of Bullongne together by the
 eares, 188, b 10. The archbis-
 shoppe the bond, 120, a 10.
 Caratake renowned in Italie
 & Rome, 39, a 50. His wife &
 daughter taken prisoners by
 the Romans, 39, a 30. His
 courageous words (being cap-
 tive) to Claudius the empe-
 ror, 39, a 50. His yfowelle a-
 gainst the Romans, 38, b 10.
 Caraulus a Britaine of low
 birth killed Vassianus in
 fight, 54, b 20. Of a bondman
 made king of Britaine, 56, b
 10. Shaine, b 50.
 Caricus made k. of Britaine
 full of dissention, 97, b 60. His
 acts and deeds, 98.
 Caricill by whom builded, 12, a
 60. ¶ See Caricell.
 Carpwald slaine by Richbert
 his countreiman, 110, a 10.
 Cartimandua queene of Bri-
 tains braueth Caratake in-
 to the Romans hands, 39, a
 30. At square with hir hus-
 band Vennutius: no, 40, b 40.
 Cassibellane pprotector of the Bri-
 tains, 23, b 20. With what
 things he was assisted against
 Cesar, 27, a 30. He sendeth to
 foure kings of Kent for aid
 against Cesar, 30, a 10. He ru-
 led Dorsetshire, Warkeshire,
 Buckinghamshire, Hamshire
 Bedfordshire, 28, b 40. Chose
 cheste gouernor of the Bri-
 tish armie, 28, b 40. Vanqui-
 shed by Cesar, 30, a 40, b 60.
 His noble acts & stratagems
 against the Romans, 29, a 60.
 He opposeth himselfe against
 Cesar in the behalf of Bri-
 taine, 24, b 10. His sharpe
 stakes pitch and set on the
 Thames bankes, 31, a 20. His
 towne taken by Cesar, 31, a 40.
 The time of his regiment &
 banishment, 31, b 10.
 Catagrine. ¶ See Catigerne.
 Cataractas banquished by the
 Romans, 34, a 40.
 Catigerne the brother of Wor-
 nter killeth Hopkins, 80, b 10.
 Catus Decianus taketh flight,
 44, b 20.
 Ced bishop of Mercia his see at

Lichfield, 121, a 40. Deigned
 archbishop of York, his dili-
 gence, 119, b 20. Why remoned
 from the see of York, 120, a 60.
 Ceawold king of Westsaxons
 malicious against Kentish-
 men, 126, a 20. Driven out of
 his countrie, his descent, his
 exploits, 124, b 20. His bow,
 124, b 50. He invadeth Kent,
 124, b 60. His death, 125, a 10.
 He dieth at Rome, 127, a 20.
 Cedda bishop of Eastsaxons his
 deuout deas to prefer religi-
 on, 117, a 60. Had in reuerence
 of king Ceowulf, 117, b 60.
 Celtic king ouer the westsar-
 ons, 99, a 10.
 Celica, 2, a 40.
 Celts that came first ouer to in-
 habit this Island what they
 were, 3, b 40. Subject to the
 giant Albion, 3, b 20.
 Celbule king of Northumber-
 land dead, 133, a 10.
 Centuinus. ¶ See Centwine.
 Centwine king of Westsaxons
 ouercommeth the Britains,
 123, b 50. How long he reig-
 ned, 124, a 60.
 Ceoluniph. ¶ See Ceowulf.
 Ceolred king of Mercia dieth,
 128, a 60.
 Ceolbulf sonereigne king ouer
 the Northumbers, 130, a 30,
 129, a 30.
 Ceowulf king of the Westsar-
 ons, 103, b 20. His acts and
 deeds in battell, 104, b 60.
 Celtic king of the Westsaxons,
 87, a 40, 89, b 30.
 Cerdic (now Yarmouth in
 Norfolk) why so called,
 87, a 40.
 Cesar banquisheth Britaine
 and maketh it tributarie, 30,
 a 40. He banquished not all
 Britaine, 31, a 60. He with
 his Romans at Kingston by-
 on Thames or not far off, 29,
 a 60. He reparaeth his nauie, 28
 b 20. His name fore beaten &
 spoiled in tempest, 28, b 10.
 Vanquished of the Britons, &
 put to his shifts, 27, a 10. He
 incompeth nere Canturbu-
 rie, 30, b 50. He taketh a new
 occasion to make war against
 Britaine, 27, b 60. He retireth
 with shame enough out of
 Britaine, 27, b 30.
 Celsus Iulius, his legion van-
 quish the Britons, 41, a 10.
 Ceowulf made king of Mercia
 by the Danes, 149, b 30.
 Chariots to fight in used of the
 Britons, 26, a 40, 29, b 20.
 Charitie of Oswald to the poore
 note, 114, a 60. ¶ See Hospita-
 litarie.
 Chastitie. ¶ See Virginitie.
 Chelberke k. of Germanie co-
 meth in aid of Colgrime, 90, b
 30. Overthrowne, 90, b 50.
 Shaine by Cadoc duke of
 Cornwall, 91, a 10.
 Chenwald k. of Westsaxons o-
 uercome of Denba, 115, b 40.
 Admitteth bishops & expelleth
 them again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10.
 Vanquished by Guthere, 119,
 a 30.
 Cheolred k. of Mercia, 127, b 10.
 Cheribert ¶ See Veriba.
 Chester a colome of Romans:
 note, 40, a 40. Taken by the
 Danes, 147, b 50. Builded by
 Marius, as some thinke, 51, a
 50. Conquered by Egbert, 139,
 a 10. Defaced by the Danes,
 152, a 50. Two churches there
 built by earle Leofricke, 193, a
 60. Supposed to have been be-

gun to be builded by Astori-
 us, 40, a 30. Repared by Leill,
 & when first called, 12, a 60.
 Cheulung encounters with
 Britans & banquisheth them
 97, a 30. k. of Westsaxons en-
 derth his life in exile, 98, b 50.
 ¶ See Kemrike.
 Children 50 of Eþanke, 11, b 60.
 Chorea Gigantum, 88, b 20.
 Christ Iesus his birth, 32, b 10.
 Dinerle things that were
 occupied about him crucified
 sent to Iudeiane for presents
 136, a 60.
 Christians greuouslie afflied
 after Eowins death, 111, a 30.
 Persecuted vnder Dioclesio
 an, 61, a 60, 62, a 40. Honored &
 cherished in Constantines
 time, 64, b 20. In word but not
 in deed & how Peda thought
 of them, 117, a 10.
 Church neglected. Whiles the
 Danes kept such a stirre in
 England: note, 133, a 50. In-
 riched by Cnut and his wife
 Emma, 182, a 10. Gouerne-
 ment thereof prescribed by
 Gregorie, 101, a 40. Articles of
 reformation for it from pope
 Adrian: note, 124, b 30.
 Church discipline, 101, b 10.
 Churches built euerie where in
 Northumberland when Aidan
 preached, 114, a 50. Repared by
 Aurelius Ambrose, 84, b 50.
 Destroied, 98, a 60, b 20. How
 bountifull king Ethelwulf
 was to them, 141, a 50, 60.
 Cicero matched by Fronta, 58,
 b 20.
 Cinegiscus & his sonne Riche-
 linus reigne iointlie ouer the
 Westsaxons, 105, a 10.
 Cinebulfus. ¶ See Kinewulf.
 Cingetorix king of Kent taken
 prisoner of Romans, 30, a 40.
 Cirencester, now Chichester ta-
 ken by Gormundus, 98, a 10.
 Cilla sonne to Ella the Saxon,
 89, b 10.
 Cities, townes & monasteries o-
 uerthrowne with wind, 135, a
 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20.
 Cuius a maintainer of iustice,
 73, a 30.
 Claudianus report of Britaine
 in the decree of the Romane
 empire, 74, b 10.
 Claudocestria, now Gloucester,
 36, a 20.
 Claudius the emperor moueth
 war against Britaine, & why,
 33, b 60. He sendeth legions of
 soldiers into Ireland, 36, b 10.
 He giueth his daughter Ge-
 nissa in marriage to Traita-
 gus, 36, a 20. He wone Dost-
 chetter, 35, b 30, 36, a 10. He se-
 teth Caratake his wife & kin-
 red at libertie, 39, b 30. He in-
 person cometh into Bri-
 taine, 35, a 20.
 Cleanders hatred against Ider-
 hennis, 53, b 60.
 Clergie fauour Cnut for their
 oth sake, 175, b 30, 176, a 10.
 Clodius Albinus lieutenant in
 Britaine, 54, a 40.
 Cloen k. of Cornwell, 15, b 10.
 Cneus Trebellius lieutenant
 of Britaine, 51, a 40, 53, a 10.
 Cnut the son of Swene suc-
 ceeds his father in England,
 123, a 30. Absolute k. of Eng-
 land, 178, a 60. He passeth in-
 to Denmarke to subdue the
 Wandels & Swedens that
 annoied his land, 180, b 20, 40.
 His diuerse acts politike, and
 memorabile sayings, 181, a 60.
 He refuseth combat pro-

fered him by k. Edmund & I-
 ronside, 175, b 60. At Gilling-
 ham in Dorsetshire he is put
 to flight, 176, a 10. He is mar-
 ied to the widow of Egbert,
 179, a 60. He sendeth awaie
 his Danish name into Den-
 marke, 179, b 40. His ending
 to establish himselfe in the
 kingdom, 173, a 60. He woud
 command the sea in his pride,
 & is taught humilitie, 181, b 10.
 He renouaceth the wearing
 of a crowne roiall anie more,
 40. His children, 60. He taketh
 vpon him the rule of all Eng-
 land, 179, a 20. He causeth E-
 rikhs thaps to be cut, 179, b 50.
 What countries he passed
 through, 174, b 60. He retur-
 neth into England, 174, a 60.
 He and k. Edmund Ironside
 fight a combat, 177, b 40. His
 lawes, 182, a 20. He is forced
 to forsake England, 173, b 20.
 His death, 191, a 30.
 Coelus gouernement in Bri-
 taine, 62, a 40.
 Cogidunus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. Faithfull to the Ro-
 mans, 40, a 60.
 Coth an hethenish bishops zeale
 to despoile idolatrie, 109, a 60.
 Collus king of Britaine de-
 scribed, 51, b 10.
 Colchester builded, 51, b 30.
 wailed by Helen, 66, a 10.
 Whereof Elud was bishop,
 84, b 40.
 Colman bishop of Northum-
 bers, 119, a 40.
 Combat betwene Catigerne &
 Hopius, 80, b 10. Offered by k.
 Edmund Ironside to Cnut
 the Dane, 175, b 40. Fought
 betwene k. Edmund Iron-
 side & Cnut, 177, b 40. Bur-
 poled of Edgar against the
 king of England & Kenneth
 king of Scots, 161, b 50.
 Conius of Arras ambassadour
 from the Romans said of the
 Britons as prisoner, 25, b 40.
 Commodus the emperor sen-
 deth Alpius against the Bri-
 tains, 53, b 10. He enuiceth the
 renoume of Alpius, 53, b 30.
 Copremic. ¶ See Arbitrement.
 Conan Meridor duke of Corne
 wall, 65, b 40.
 Conspiracie notable punished,
 155, a 60. Rewarded with
 murther, 4, b 20. Of Rineard
 against Kinewulf, 134, a 50.
 ¶ See Treason.
 Constantine brother to Alboe-
 nus k. of Britaine by con-
 sent, 76, a 50. His three sons, &
 his death by treason, 76, b 10.
 A Britaine borne, his regi-
 ment in this Ile, why furna-
 med Great, 63, b 50. An as-
 suied branch of the British
 race, 66, a 10. Commended, 65,
 a 10. His becase, 66, a 30.
 Constantine couline to Brihur
 reigneth ouer Britaine, his
 exploits, 94, a 40. Rated by
 Eþdus, to be a berie all man,
 94, b 20, 69, b 10. Shaine in
 battell, 94, a 60.
 Constantine the emperor & his
 sonne slaine, 76, b 20.
 Constantius his reigne ouer
 Britaine, 62, b 20. A simple k.
 and slaine by his gard, 77, a 30.
 Constantius the Romane lieut-
 enant taketh Coels danghter
 a Britaine to wife, 62, a 40.
 His notable talke & behauior
 on his death bed, 63, a 10.
 Contentation about succcession to
 the crowne of England, 161,
 a 60.

a 60. ¶ See Discord.
 Controuersie to be ended by
 arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10
 Copia. ¶ See Copia.
 Cordelia gouerneth Britaine
 & killeth hir selfe, 13, b 40. Re-
 gan & Gonzilla, the thre sole
 daughters of Leir, 12, b 60
 Corineus duke of Cornewall,
 11, b 10. He fighteth with
 Gogmagog, 10, b 40. He kil-
 leth Iambert, 10, a 10. ¶ See
 Bute.
 Cormans preaching among the
 Northumbres taking small
 effect, maketh him depart,
 113, b 20
 Cornishmens seruice against
 the Romans, 27, b 10. Sub-
 dued by Adelstan, 156, a 30
 Cornewall wyppen to Cori-
 neus, 10, b 60
 Corona ciuica, a ciuem redimen-
 do, 37, b 50
 Correction done vnnaturall by
 a mother on hir son, 165, a 30
 Conentrie made free of toll and
 custome, 193, a 40
 Couetousnes how dangerous,
 18, b 10. Of bishop Adelstan,
 143, a 60. Of Harold in diui-
 ding spoiles of the Norwe-
 gians, 198, a 50. It caused
 murder, 174, a 40
 Counsell in issue bishopp, 78, a
 20. Tending to safete, neglec-
 ted biadethly danger, 160, b 30.
 Deficient of a wicked wife,
 133, b 10. Of young heads per-
 nicious, 16, a 40. Good giuen of
 a woman, 104, b 50. Good neg-
 lected, & what ensued, 125, a 30
 For safete neglected with
 losse & leoparde, 151, a 10. In-
 aduisedlie taken, hurteth, 78, b
 50. Enill what mischeefe it
 wrought, 187, a 60. Enill sal-
 leth out ill to the counsellor,
 187, b 20. Enill requirid, 131
 a 50. Enill followed procu-
 reth hurt, 192, b 10
 Crissa first R. of Mercia, 97, b 20
 Crosse borne before them that
 came to conuert Ethelbert &
 the English Saxons to the
 faith, 100, b 20. Erected in full
 hope to be an ensigne of tro-
 phe of victorie: note, 111, b 50.
 Reuerenced by Constantine,
 64, b 60
 Crosses of bloodie colour fell frō
 heauen on mens garments,
 signifying affliction, 135, b 50
 Crossing bingeth sight of the
 diuels, and crossing diueth
 them awaie, 157, b 40
 Crowne roiall set on a crucifir
 & renounced of Cnute, 181, b
 40. Of England recovered
 out of the hands of Danes,
 179, b 30. Of gold what king
 did first weare, 15, a 30, 16, a 10
 Controuersie for that of En-
 gland, 182, b 10
 Crowne called Corona ciuica,
 37, b 50
 Crownes shauen controuerted,
 119, a 50
 Crueltie of the Britains too too
 outrageous, 45, a 10. Executed
 vpon Beatrice R. Edwards
 daughter, 154, b 10. In go-
 uernment purchase malice &
 deith, 151, b 60. In an extreme
 kind, 179, b 60. Of Cnute a-
 gainst the English pledges,
 173, b 30. Unspeakable bled
 against Alfred by his tormen-
 tors, 183, b 60. Of the Danes
 in winning of Canturburie:
 note, 170, b 10. Of Erie Cofie,
 194, b 20. For bing wherof a
 iudge was burnet, 135, a 30.

Of Penda & Cadwalla, 111,
 a 30. ¶ See Cynanic.
 Cumberland giuen to the king
 of Scots to hold in homage,
 157, a 30. Walked by the
 Danes, 167, b 10
 Cumbria slaine for speaking truth
 & giuing god counsil, 131, a 50
 Cunedag sole ruler of Britaine,
 14, a 30
 Cuneclasus inuenghed against
 by Egidas aleud luer, 69, a 60
 Curse of the pope when first
 thundered out at England:
 note, 153, a 50. Of the Irish-
 men when thought to take
 place, 125, a 20, b 40
 Custome paid out of Britaine
 to the Romans, 33, a 30
 Custome of Northumberland,
 to sell their nere kinsfolks for
 a small price, 99, b 10
 Cuthbert bishop of Lindesferne,
 25, a 30
 Cutha fighteth with the Bri-
 tains at Bedford, 97, a 30
 Cuthzed R. of westsaxons, his
 exploits, 131, a 10
 D.

Dalmatia, now Slanonia,
 32, b 50, 33, a 10.
 Damianus consecrated archbi-
 shop of Canturburie, 116, b 40
 ¶ See Fugaitus.
 Danes arrive vpon the English
 coasts, & do much mischeefe in
 R. Egreds time, 165, a 50.
 ouer all England like grass
 hoppers, 166, a 60. Wintered at
 London, 145, a 20. Cnuiron
 R. Edmund in Framingham
 castell, & pitifully put him to
 death, 144, a 60. Cause of their
 coming into Northumber-
 land, 144, b 20. That first arri-
 ued on the English coasts, &
 when, 135, b 50. How many
 shires they wasted, 170, a 20.
 Norwegians & they encoun-
 ter, 16, a 60. Sought the de-
 struction of this land, 140, a 60
 b 10. Keine with the welsh
 and are banquished, 139, a 40.
 Landed & spoiled the abbe of
 Lindesferne & did much hurt
 in Northumberland, 137, a 50
 How long the persecution of
 them lasted, 140, b 20. With a
 nauie of 35 ships arrive on the
 English coasts, 139, a 20. En-
 tering vpon diuerse parts of
 England are banquished and
 slaine, 140, b 50. Come to Wea-
 ding are put to flight, 144, a 10
 Come within 17 miles of
 Wiltow, 145, a 60. Compelled
 to lie to their ships & shame &
 losse enough, 137, a 60. Forced
 to paye tribut to the king of
 Britaine, 19, a 40. Slaine by
 multitudes at Cener, 141, a 40
 Lose one of their kings and
 slaine earles in a discomfiture,
 142, b 60. Grow in puissance,
 142, b 60. Fawoured of R. Ed-
 gar, 159, b 50. Cruce breakers,
 145, a 60, b 60. Their campe
 biewed by Alfred disguised
 like a mindrell, 146, b 10. Be-
 siege Nottingham, 143, b 30.
 Holozne at London, 145, b 60
 Went into Northumberland,
 145, a 40. Walk all the east part
 of Kent, 142, b 10. Slaine earles
 & one king of them slaine in
 Ethelreds time, 142, b 40. Di-
 uerse meetings & encounters
 betwene them & R. Edwards
 forces, 151, a 20, &c. Remained
 at Cambridge a whole yeare,
 145, a 40. Besiege Rochester,
 147, a 60. Build them a castell

in the borders of wales, 148, a
 10. With their armies come
 into Yorkeshire, 143, a 10. Di-
 ueris baptised, 146, b 60. win-
 tered in Cirencester, 147, a 50.
 Conkreted to eat horeheleth,
 147, b 50. Winter in Lindes-
 ferne, 150, a 10. Agreat to inhabi-
 Northumberland, 150, a 10.
 Arrive in Eiler, 147, b 50.
 Their armie diuided into
 thre parts, 148, a 10. Take
 prizes about Chichester, 147,
 b 50. Bereued Alfred almost
 of all his kingdome, 148, b 40.
 Destroie winchester, 144, b 10
 Asssembled in Shalfozshire,
 151, b 40. Had the whole go-
 uernment of this land fro the
 Chames northward, 145, a 60
 Crueltie in the winning of
 Canturburie citie, 170, a 60, b
 10. Quertome at Bzentfod,
 176, a 60. Inuade the west
 parts of this land, 167, a 50.
 Crucebreakers, 168, b 60, 169
 a 10. wait this land in all
 parts after Dunstons death,
 166, a 40. First entrie of them
 cotrouerled among writers,
 & all their attempts impeach-
 ed, 164, a 40. Spoile Sand-
 wich in Edward the thirdis
 time, 88, a 30. Delitue to king
 Alfred hostages & conenants
 to depart his dominions, 146,
 b 50. Egreds deuile to
 murder them all in one daie,
 168, b 30. Quertome by sea &
 otherwise banquishit, 141, a 20
 In great miserie for lacke of
 bittele, 151, b 10. Rile & per-
 secution when it ceased in
 England, 185, b 60. Kings &
 earles of their armie slaine,
 151, a 40. Tributarie to the
 Britains, 16, b 40. Witterlie
 expelled out of England by
 dectre, 187, a 20
 Danegilt, 166, a 60. Ceased in
 England, 195, a 20
 Danaus & his fiftie daughters,
 5, b 20. The murdering of
 their husbands how reuenged
 and their names, 6, a 50
 Daniell bishop of winchester,
 129, a 60
 Daughters bakind to their fa-
 thers, 13, a 60
 Dearth in England by means
 of tempest, 188, a 10
 Dearth and mortalltie in Bri-
 taine and Ireland, 119, b 10
 Death after dearth, 188, a 10
 Decima a surname of a Romane
 legion whereto the eagle was
 painted, 25, a 40
 Deira kingdom when it began,
 95, b 10. Now Northumber-
 land, 99, b 50. Delivered De-
 ira Dei, 99, b 50
 Demetia now Southwales, 18,
 b 60, 27, a 30
 Denbighshires spoiled by Alfo-
 rius, 37, b 50
 Devonshiremen banquish
 the Danes, 141, a 20
 Deuoldie archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 116, b 40
 Didanus the father of Frit-
 uide, 133, b 60
 Dindinus & Merimianus bre-
 then slaine in battell by Con-
 stans, 63, a 30
 Dionethus duke of Cornewall,
 67, a 20
 Dioclesian a tyrant, 52, a 50. He
 & Maximian emperors, 61, b 60
 Discipline ¶ See Church.
 Discord bingeth dectre, 88, a 40
 Of bishoppes: note, 197, b 30,
 194, b 10: note, 150, b 40, 151, a
 20. Causeth a gap to the
 P. ij.

fourten enimies, 142, b 60, 143,
 a 10. Bzingeth miseries ma-
 nifold, 124, a 40
 Disdain how dangerous, 18, a 10
 Disobedience punished by her
 and two b, 158, a 50. Punished
 with wasting and spoiling,
 153, a 30
 Dissention dammifieth the au-
 thor, 21, a 10. ¶ See Discord
 and warres ciuill.
 Dissimulation requited with
 dissimulation, 187, a 50. Of
 Egidie brought him into a
 shameful end, 179, b 50. Of
 earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184,
 a all. Of hengist notable, 81, b
 60. Of Hercules Maximia-
 nus, 64, a 20. Of quene Alfred
 163, a 30. Of Worzingerne no-
 table, 77, a 40. Of Egidie, 169
 a 50. ¶ See Egidie.
 Duell waits at the table when
 Dunstan sat with the king,
 157, b 60. He laugheth at
 Dunstons exile, 159, a 30
 Duision. ¶ See Dissention.
 Dioma the first bishop of Ape-
 ria, 118, b 20
 Doctrine confirmed by miracle,
 83, b 10
 Domitian Nero emperor of
 Rome, 41, a 50. He enuieh A-
 gricola his honor, 51, a 20
 Dorchester bishoppie, 114, b 20
 Dragons fire sheng in the aire,
 135, b 60
 Dreame of Alfred comfortable
 to him, 146, a 60. Of Bright-
 wold a manke of Glaffenbur-
 rie, 185, b 20. Of Dunstane,
 165, b 60. Of Edgwa R. Ed-
 wards concubine, 153, a 10. Of
 duke Eustace interpreted by
 Dunstane, 157, b 50. Of Arch-
 bishop Laurence: note, 106, b
 60, 107, a 10. Wherebie Rollo
 was watned, 146, a 20
 Dunskenes. ¶ See Quaffing.
 Duis the son of Haron, 2, b 50
 Duides where they made their
 chiefe abode: &c, 2, b 60. Curse
 the Romans, 41, b 40
 Duke Alfrise of Mercia, 165,
 a 60. Androgens of Crotino-
 uant, 31, a 30. Asclepiodotus
 of Cornewall his exploits a-
 gainst the Romans, 56, b 60.
 King of Britaine, 57, a 10.
 He is slaine, 2, a 32. Werthun
 & Authun of Sussex, 124, b 40
 Wledeke of Cornwall, 104, b
 10. Chostmund a murderer
 137, a 10. Conan Meridor of
 Cornwall, 65. Corineus of
 Cornwall. ¶ See Corineus.
 Dionethus of Cornwall, 67,
 a 20. Carbulle taken & wound-
 ed, 136, b 30. Eiling of Nor-
 wale, 16, a 50. Gluni of Deme-
 tra, 36, a 20. Gopius of Corn-
 wall, 88, a 20. Heminus of
 Cornwall, 13, a 20. Hogerius
 of Cornwall or Denonshire,
 160, a 60. Maglanus of Ape-
 ria, 13, a 20. Maurus of the
 Gewilles, 65, a 60. Salomon
 of Cornwall, 66, a 60. Worzi-
 gerne of the Gewilles and
 Cornwall, 76, b 30. ¶ See
 Worzingerne. Wade a conspir-
 ator, 137, a 10
 Duke William preparerth to in-
 uade England & conquer it,
 198, b 20. His proclamation
 telling the causes of his en-
 trance into England, 174, b
 60. His policie to disorder
 his enimies, 202, a 10. Toi-
 fullie receiueh Harold, 193,
 b 60, 194, a 10. Sendeth an
 ambassage to Harold putting
 him in mind to remember his
 oth,

The second table for the historie

eth, 198, b 60. **Creteyth** & **but**
with **loztesles** for his **fold**
ers, 199, a 30. He landed in
Suffe, 198, b 90. Was **hale**
in boone of the bodie of **Arlet**
a burgesse daughter of **Fa**
lois, 201, b 10. The battell be
twixt him & **Harold** fought
200, a 10. His coming ouer
into England, and returne,
190, b 60. Pretended a title to
the crowne of England, 196, b
10. His enterprize fauoured of
pope **Alexander**, 199, a 10.
Sunderth to **Harold** requi
ring him to take his daugh
ter to wife, as he promised,
197, a 30. **Dommerth** **Harold**
his daughter in marriage, 194,
a 20. His pedigree, 201, a 30.
Dukes rebell against **Dwite**,
118, b 60.
Dubright bishop of **Caricon**,
90, b 20.
Dubzittus bishop of **Landasse**
his diligence in his professi
on, 94, a 20.
Dulcitus an expert captaine in
war, 73, a 30. Appointed to put
Valentinus to death, 73, b 10.
Dune a river where **Doncester**
now standeth, 85, b 60.
Dunmales sonnes cles put out
by king **Edmund**, 157, a 30.
Dundlan, & what is reported of
him, 165, b 10. His prophesies,
165, a 20. His sharpe message
sent to **Edhelred**, 165, a 60.
He is resioyed & in estimation
with **Edgar**, 159, a 60. Made
bishop of **Worcester**, 160, a 10.
In fauour with **Edred**, 158,
b 10. By wondring miracles he
had his will when arguments
failed, 163, a 10. His hypocisie,
161, a 10. His vision: note a
daine tale, 157, b 40. He is bar
nished, 159, a 20.
Dunwich a bishoppe, 110, a 40.
Duresme citie besieged by **God**
frie king **Abellans** enemy,
155, a 20.
Durham from **Yorke**shire how
diuided, 38, a 50. The towne
and minster builded, 167, a 10.
Durmo, or rather **Gurmo**, **Angli**
cus, why so named, 147, a 40.

E.

Eadwald king of **Kent**, inces
tuons, irreligious, & ta
ken mad, 106, a 40. Baptised,
becometh a christian, and
buildeth a church, 107, a 10.
Eadbert k. of **Northumberland**
becometh a monk, 132, b 60.
Ealdbright k. of **Southsaxons**
slaine in battell, 127, b 20.
Eadwicus bishop of **Lindseie**,
122, b 60.
Eadulfus bishop of **Lichfield**
adorned with the pall, 132, a 20.
Eardulfe a duke taken & wound
ed, 136, b 30.
Earle. See **Erie**.
Eartongatha a kings daughter
a professed nun, 114, b 50.
Easter. See **Ester**.
Eata bishop of **Exetam**, 125, b 50.
Eauheld archbishop of **Centu**
burie, 137, b 40.
Eauheld king **Edwins** daugh
ter boone, 107, b 60.
Eaufride and **Drake** kings of
Northumberland slaine: note
111, a 60, b 10.
Ebranke first invaded **France**
after **Wute**, 12, a 10. First rui
ler of **Britaine**, 11, b 60. He
had 21 sonnes, 20 sonnes, 30
daughters, to be married with
Crisian blood, 11, b 60, 12, a 10.

Ebala. See **Dea**.
Eclipse of the sunne, 119, b 10.
note, 130, a 60. That in the
yeare when it appeared died
king **Ercombert** & the arch
bishop **Deuldeid**, 119, b 60.
Ecan k. of **Scots** warreth a
gainst **Edeiser** of **Northum**
berland, 103, b 50.
Edbert. See **Ethelbert**.
Edeiser k. of **Northumberland**
his exploits & victories, 103, b
50, 104, a 10. He entereth **Che**
ster, 104, b 10. Associated of
the **Saxon** princes meeteth
Cadwan in the field, 106, a 10
wounded in fight and put to
flight, 104, b 20, 60.
Edeiser slaine by **Dwite**, 116,
b 30.
Edeuwlfe earle of **Barke**shire
fought at **Englefeld** with the
Danes, 143, b 40.
Edeuwlfe king of **Kent** chased
out of his countrie, 138, b 10.
Edeburg castell by whome
builded, 12, a 20.
Ederus king of **Scots**, alias
Crudius, 27, a 30, 60.
Edgar k. of **England** his dispo
sition, & diligent prouision for
defense of his realme, 159, a 60
b 10. Marrieth **Ethelwold**
& marrieth his wife, 160, b 30.
His sonnes & children, and in
what state the land was in
his time, 162, a 20. Rowed on
y water eight kings duiuing
his barge, 159, b 40. He pre
ferred monks to bishopps,
160, a 10. Put to seven yeares
penance for desouring **Wil**
frid, 161, a 20. In loue with
duke of **Cornewals** daughter
sendeth to hir about marriage,
& is preuented by the messen
ger, 160, a 60, b 10. Described,
161, b 50. Subdueth the
welshmen, his spoiles, his vi
sion and death, 161, a 60.
Edgar **Edeing** why the peeres
of **England** would not make
him king, 196, a 60.
Egitha. See **Editha**.
Egna the wife of (as some
saie) the concubine of king
Edward hir dreame, 153, a 10.
Mother of **Edred**, 158, b 10.
Egthike. See **Edthike**.
Ethelwald king of **Mercia** figh
teth against **Cuthild**, 131, a 10
30. Put to flight, 131, a 30.
Ethelred king of **Merca** inua
deth **Kent**, 122, b 40. See
Ethelred.
Ethelwald king of **Northumber**
land, his acts & deds, 132, b 60.
Ethelwalke king of **Southsax**
ons licenceth wilfuld to prech
to his people, 123, a 10. Expel
led out of his kingdome by
his subiects & slaine, 124, b 40.
Ethelwald king of **Deira** dispo
sed to deuotion, 117, b 60.
Editha the daughter of earle
Godwin married to **Edward**
the third, 187, a 40. Put awaie
by hir husband king **Edward**
the third: note, 189, b 40. A wife
yet a virgin, 174, b 20. Wife
daughter of **Edgar** made a
nun, 160, b 60. Abbess of **Wit**
ton, 161, b 10.
Edoll earle of **Glocester** of **Che**
ster his valiantnesse against
the **Saxons** with a flake, he
taken by **Hengist**, 82, a 10.
Edmund bishop of **Shirburne**
slaine, 144, a 10.
Edmund king **Egledred** eldest
son marrieth the widow of **Si**
gester & **Dane**, 174, a 60. His
valiant exploits, 174, b 20, 60.

Edmund fighteth in combat with
Cnut, 177, b 40. Distressed
by the **Danes** withdraweth
into **Glocester**shire, 177, a 20.
Edgeler his eldest sonne sent
into **England**, 173, a 40. Joi
neth **Northumberland** into
his owne estate, 157, a 20. k.
of **England** by intreatie con
cludeth peace with **Danes**
of **Northumberland**, 136, b 50.
His lawes, 157, a 60. His
death & the lamentable manner
thereof, 157, a 60, b 10. Diuerse
and discordant reports of his
end, 178, b 40. His death reuen
ged, 179, a 40. His sons bani
shed, 50, they are married, 60.
Edmund why surnamed **Iron**
side, 175, b 60. Apoclamet k.
of **England**, 175, b 30. Disce
reth the combat unto **Cnut**
the **Dane**, 175, b 60. He & his
English discumt **Cnut** and
his **Danes** in a pitch field,
176, b 30. He sheweth himselfe
to his soldiers, partie belie
uing that he was slaine, 176,
a 40. Traitorouslie slaine in
Orfordshire, 178, b 10.
Edmund king of **Estangles** in
armes against the **Danes**, he
is cruelly murdered of them
144, a 60.
Edmund the marrye governed
the **Estangles**, 133, b 50.
Edred k. of **England** his acts
and deds, 158, a 20. Impri
soneth archbishop **Wolstan**,
158, b 60. He dieth, 158, b 10.
Edrike a **Dane** ruler of the **Es**
angles, 149, b 60. Autho of k.
Edmunds death, 178, b 10.
Commandeth faire **Guthil**
dis to be put to death, 171, a 10.
A close furtherer of **Danes**
dwings, 169, b 30. Taketh
part with the **Danes** against
Edmund, 176, b 60, 177, a 10.
Put to death after he had re
uicied his traitorous hart,
179, b 50.
Edrike de **Sireona** his trai
tors practis against two **Da**
nish noble men, 174, a 40. He
with a great power lieth to y
Danes, 174, b 20. Made duke
of earle of **Merca**, 169, a 50.
His treason against y **Eng**
lish, 176, a 40. His treason co
loured with sickness, 168, b 50.
Edrike king of **Kent** slaine in
warres, 126, a 10.
Edinus archbishop of **Centu**
burie, 186, b 40.
Edwine the sonne of king **Eita**
banished out of **Northumber**
land, 104, b 30. He displaceth
monks and putteth secular
priests in their romes, 159, a
40. Marraileth against the
welshsaxons, 108, a 10. Useth
the helpe of **Peritus** a south
saier, 112, b 50. In a doubt
what religion to embrace, 108,
109. His vision: note, 108, a 40.
He with his people receiueth
the christian faith, 109, b 40.
King of **Northumberland**,
his regiment enlarged, and
his reputation, 107, a 60, b 10.
A good commonwealth man,
110, a 60. His zeale in seiting
south religion, 110, a 10. His
two wives and his children,
109, b 60. King of **England**,
his filthie lust, 159, a 10. He
and his two sonnes slaine in
battell, 110, b 60. He dieth
with griefe, 159, a 50.
Edwin king **Abellans** brother
accused of conspiracie, & how
punished, 155, a 60.

Edward the elder king of **En**
gland, and consecrated, 150, b
30. Subdueth the kingdome
of **Eastangles**, 152, a 10. Set
teth into his hands the citie
of **London** and **Orford**, 151,
a 40. Sendeth presents to the
pope to appeale his displea
sure, 153, a 60. Builder and
reparer of townes, 152, b 50.
Put the **Danes** still to the
wooll, 151, b 40. His three
wives, his issue by them, and
his death, 153, a 10.
Edward the secd king of **En**
gland after much contention,
162, b 10. Governed by good
council, 163, a 20. Shemeli
lie murdered by his mo
thers procurement, 163, a 30.
Surnamed **Harpy**, 163, b 50.
Edward the third king of **En**
gland by generall consent, crow
ned, 186, a 60, b 40. Promiseth
to make duke **William** heir,
191, a 10. Disleimeth from the
companye of his wife, 187, a
50. Draeth stricte with his
mother **Emma**, 60. In person
maketh out against **Godwin**
and his complices, 190, a 10.
His lawes instituted, 191, b
10. Marrieth earle **Gutwins**
daughter, 187, a 40. Putteth
awaie his wife **Editha**: note,
189, b 40. Deprieth this life,
his manners, and mind, 195, a
10. Canonised by the name of
Edward Confessor, 195, a
60. His wordes vpo his death
bed, b 10. Described, b 30.
Edward the sonne of **Edmund**
Ironside surnamed the out
law, his death, 192, b 10.
Egbert archbishop of **Yorke**:
note, 130, a 60. He hath his
pall from **Rome**, b 50. Depar
teth this life, 135, a 20.
Egbert king of **Kent**, 119, b 60.
Edith, and what is written
of him, 122, a 20.
Egbert king of **Northumber**
land, 131, b 10. Expelled from
his kingdome by his subiects
149, b 60. Reiects as king of
the welshsaxons, 137, b 60. His
notable exploits & conquests,
138, a 40, 139, a 10. His death,
buriall, his issue, and how he
diuided his kingdome among
his sonnes, 139, a 50.
Egbert one of the blood royal
banished, 135, b 40.
Egledred is sent for home & re
turneth, 173, a 40. k. of **Eng**
land & negligent in gouerne
ment, 164, b 50. Maketh him
selfe strong against **Danes**,
173, b 20. Marrieth **Emma** a
ladie of **Normandie**, 168, a 10.
His deuile to murder all the
Danes in one daie, 168, a 30.
Diuerse tokens of euils
like to befall in his time, 165, a
20. Married earle **Egberts**
daughter, 165, a 60. Deter
mineth to giue place unto
Swatse, 172, b 10. Hath no
remedie against the **Danes**
outrages, 170, a 60. Passeth
to **Normandie**, 172, b 20. Had
no remedie against crueltie
of **Danes**, 196, a 20. Discom
fited by them, 171, b 60. His o
ratiō to his soldiers, 172, a 10.
Recovered of his sickness,
assembled an armie against
the **Danes**, 174, b 40. Com
poundeth with the **Danes** for
peace, 166, b 50. Dieth and is
buried, his qualities, and is
sue, 175, a 10.
Egledred one of the wives of
Edgar

of Britaine and England.

Edgars. 161, a 10
Edbert of **Essex** had
 chopped off by fallow, 132, a 10
Egfrid king of **Northumber-**
land, 121, a 60. He and **Ed-**
red fight in arms, 123, a 60.
 Banished bishop willred, 122
 b 60. His armie wast **Ireland**
 125, a 10. **Slaine** by **Wyn-**
us king of **Deira**, 125, a 30
Egfrid king of **Merca**, his
 acts and deeds, 132, b 20
Egriens. q **See** **Sigibert**.
Egwine bishop of **Worcester**,
 118, a 60, 129, a 10
Elanias king of **Britaine** how
 long he reigned, 20, a 20
Elennus king of **Wessexons**,
 his acts and deeds, 122, a 10
Elcwold. q **See** **Alcwold**.
Elad bishop of **Colchester**, 84,
 b 40
Elcutherus. q **See** **Elcutherus**.
Elser duke of **Merca** & others
 immediatly after **Edgars**
 death remoued the monks &
 restored the canons, 162, b 10.
 Departeth this life, 165, a 60.
 Eaten to death with lice, 163,
 b 30
Elisba gouernesse of **Merca**
 by **Edwards** assignement,
 152, a 30. **Elisba** daughter
 hir continencie & chastite,
 148, a 60. Hir victories against
 the **Danes** & others, hir deth,
 buriall, and epitaph, 152, a 50
Elfrida. q **See** **Egfrida**.
Elnoth archbishop of **Can-**
turburie refuseth to conse-
crate **Harold**, 182, b 30
Elphegus bishop of **Winche-**
ster, 165, b 50, 166, b 60
Elphegus archbishop of **Can-**
turburie murdered by the
Danes, 170, b 10, 40
Elis **He** whereof it toke the
 name and by whom builded,
 23, a 10. q **See** **S. Andrie**.
Elidunus king of **Britaine** la-
bourerth to haue his brother
 restored to the kingdome, 21, a
 10. Taken prisoner of his
 owne brethren, 21, b 30. Deli-
uered out of prison and crow-
ned king, 21, b 60
Elis the son of **Elisba** first **He**, of
Wittra, 95, b 10, 30. King of the
Southsaxons his exploits, 89,
 b 10. He & his three sons enter
Britaine, 88, a 20, b 60. He
 and **Alfwight** king of **North-**
umber are slaine by the
Danes, 143, a 20
Elas croft in **Yorkshire** why
 so named, 144, b 40
Elis. q **See** **Duke**.
Elisba king **Wynred** daugh-
ter married to **Waldwin** earle
 of **Flanders**, 149, a 60
Elcutherus bishop of **Rome** his
 aduise to **Lucius** touching
 religion, 52, a 10
Elcutherus bishop of **Wessex-**
ons, 129, b 10
Elmbert a notable man & first
 husband to **Ethelred**, 125, a 60
Emma daughter to **Richard**
 duke of **Normandie** married to
Edgelred, 168, a 10. Sent
 for out of banishment, 185, a 10.
 Accused of diuerse crimes
 purgeth hir selfe by the **Oz-**
balan law, 187, a 60. The wi-
dow of **Edgelred** married to
Cnut, 179, a 60. Sendeth hir
 sonnes into **Normandie**, 176,
 a 60. The ppaile of hir wife-
 dome, 179, b 30. **Harolda** con-
terfeit letter tendring to the
 destruction of hir & hir sons,
 183, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a all.
 Banished after she had bene

spoiled, 184, a 60
Emma **He**, **Edward** the thirds
 mother deth, 191, a 30
Empire. q **See** **Rome**.
Emperoz, a name that no **Ro-**
mane should take vpon him
 oftener than once in anie vol-
age, 35, a 30
England sometimes called **Yen-**
giltland, 98, a 30. Fre from
 troubles both on sea & land in
Edward & thirds daies, 191,
 a 60. **Danes** utterlie expelled
 out by decre, 187, a 20. The
 foure notable conquests ther-
of set downe in an aduertise-
ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it vnder the **Danes**,
 168, a 60. Desltered by **Danes**
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The more part of it
 conquered by **Swaine**, 172, b
 10. Subject to **Swaine** the
Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therein **Danes** wasted
 170, a 20. The cause that it
 was so afflicted by **Danes**
 in **Edgelreds** time, 167, b 10
 The maiestie and glorie of it
 fell with the deth of **Edmund**
 178, b 50. Parted betwene **He**,
Edmund and **Cnut**, 178, a
 10, 60. Freshly invaded by
Swaine, 171, a 60. Contenti-
on about successiō to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First accu-
sed by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Desltered with swolues & how
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolut-
lie in **Cnutes** hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deth of **Cnut**,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
Edgars daies, 162, a 20,
 foure especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. When the
Danes rule & persecutiō ceas-
ed in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this **He** when changed &
 made a monarchie, 139, a 10,
 q **See** **Albion** and **Britaine**.
Englishmen of whom they lear-
ned their excessive feiding,
 185, b 50. Behaue themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse and skilfulnesse
 in fight against the **Normans**,
 200, a 10. Ouer imbattelled
 against duke **William** & his
Normans, 199, b 40. Penale
 against the **Danes**, 145, b 10.
 why they went into **France**
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Thra themselves with ciuill
 wars, 137, a 20. Battled in
 wars are commonlie victors,
 150, b 60. Dicine grants be-
neficiall at the instance of **He**.
Cnut, 181, b 10. Their good
 seruice vnder **Cnut** against
 the **Wandals**, 180, b 30. Fle
 to the **Danes** & take part a-
gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a perplexite,
 172, a 60. Hardly handled by
Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faith in **Ethelberts** time,
 100, b 40. Kerne vices of strā-
gers, 159, b 60. Earned to
 quasse at the **Danes**, 159, b 60
 Distressed by duke **William**
Normans, 200, a 40. Happie
 when **Theodore** was archb-
ishop of **Canturburie**, 120, b 20
 Discomfited by the **Danes**,
 139, a 30. q **See** **Britains**,
Britons, and **Welshmen**.
Englishsaxons. q **See** **Saxons**.
Englisc beater of the **Romans**
 his valiantnesse, 25, a 40
Cnut an enemy to honor, 51, a
 30. To vertue & honor, 53, b 30
Cnut at anothers welfare, 110,

b 50. At an others aduance-
 ment, 90, a 60
Cnut of kindmen conceived a-
 gainst their uncle breaketh in-
 to murder, 117, a 60, b 10
Cnut of **Clender** against **Der-**
hemius: note, 53, b 60. Of
Penda against **Alcwold** for
 his good proceedings, 115, a 10
Cnwulfe earle of **Summerfet** a
 conspirator, 141, a 60
Copa & **Saxon**, but disguised
Britaine, poisoneth **Tures-**
ling, 85, a 20
Crechenwin first king of **East-**
saxons, 90, a 30
Crecombert the first of the **Eng-**
lish kings that destroyed ail
 idols in his kingdome, 114, b 40
Crkenwald bishop of **East-**
saxons, 122, a 50
Cricke a **Dane** king of **Essex-**
gates, put to flight, he is mur-
thered of his subiects, 151, b 60
Crie **Algere** of **Oxford**, 191, b
 30. **Indrogus** of **London**:
 note, 30, b 30. **Waldwine**.
 q **See** **Waldwine**. **Wighnōd**
 of **Essex** giueth battell to the
Danes, slaine, 166, a 60. **Wyc-**
male of **Chelster**, 104, a 20. Co-
 ell of **Colchester**, 62, a 40. Fa-
 ther to the good emperesse **He-**
len, 66, a 10. **Edelwulfe** of
Barkeshire his valiantnesse,
 143, b 40. **Edol** of **Gloucester** of
Chelster. q **See** **Edol**. **Cnwulfe**
 of **Summerfet**, 141, a 60. Of
Essex name: note, 162, b 10. **Go-**
da of **Deuonshire** slaine, 166,
 a 50. **Gedwin** of **Kent**, 182, b
 10. q **See** **Gedwin**. **Alofrike**
 of **Chelster**, 180, a 40, 188, b 60.
Donneus, 74, a 10. **Oddo** hath
Deuonshire & **Summerfet-**
shire giue him, 189, b 30. **Wase**
 of **Hereford**, 188, b 60. **St-**
ward of **Northumberland**,
 188, b 60. His exploits against
 the **Scots**, 192, a 30, 60
Ermenredus his two sonnes
 cruellie slaine, 122, a 30
Erming street. q **See** **High-**
waies.
Ercus king of the **Almans** a
 friend to **Constantine**, 64, a 10
Esconius. q **See** **Elcunius**.
Esleda, 17, a 60. q **See** **Charlots**.
Esler arrived in by the **Danes**,
 147, b 60. The kingdome ther-
of taketh end, 139, b 40
Eslermen peried themselves to
Adelwold, 150, b 60
Essex where planted in
Britaine, 82, a 20. Their king-
 dome brought into decaye and
 subiect to diuerse, 133, b 40. It
 ceaseth, 144, b 10. Conquered
 by **Wittra**, 133, b 30. Subject
 vnto the **Danes**, 149, b 60.
 Kingdome & when it began,
 first called **Essex**, 87, a 30.
 They haue **Guthran** a
Dane their king, 144, b 20, 146
 b 50. Their kingdome subdu-
ed by king **Edward**, 152, a 10
 Their vaine hope made them
 venturous to their cost, 116, a
 50. whole conuerted to the
 faith, 110, a 30
Essexons when their kingdome
 began, 90, a 10. Will not re-
 ceine **Welfitus** to his se at
London, 107, a 10. Receine &
 faith which they had renoun-
ced, 117, a 10. Conuered by a
Dane, 144, b 20. Notable co-
nfirm in the faith, 121, a 10.
 Kingdome ceased, 133, b 60
Esler least to be vniformitie
 kept, 110, b 30. Obseruing
 wherof & **Scots** will obserue
 their owne custome, 119, a 50.
 B. iiij.

About the obseruing wherof
 there was contention in **An-**
gusines time: note, 102, b 44
 103, a 20. About the obserua-
tion wherof the **Scots** varie,
 114, a 10
Ethelard king of **Wessexons**
 takerh flight out of his land,
 his death, 129, b 10
Ethelbald **He**, of **Merca** of what
 puissance he was, 130, a 30.
 His vertues and vices: note,
 128, b 20. His acts, and death
 in battell, 128, b 10. q **See** **E-**
thelbight.
Ethelbert king of **Essex**
 highlie commended, 133, a 40:
 Builded saint **Andrewes** in
Worcester, 102, b 10, 103, a 50
Ethelbert king of **Kent**, 97, a 20.
 He imbraceh the gospell, 99,
 a 60, 100, all. Subdueth all
 the **Englishsaxons**, 99, a 50.
 Taken prisoner and releasid
 in **Winchcomb** church, 136, a
 50. His lawes, death, and bu-
rial, 106, a 40
Ethelbert **He**, of **Northumber-**
bers his cruelties, his ill life, & ill
 death, 136, b 30. q **See** **Wittra**,
 and **Ethelbirt**.
Ethelbight & **Ethelbald** diuis
 their fathers kingdome ber-
twene them, 144, a 60
Ethelbirt, 125, b 60. q **See** **Al-**
ther.
Ethelburga sister to **He**, **Edwald**
 married to **He**, **Edwin**, 107, b
 30. Wife to king **Inas** hir de-
uise to persuade hir husband
 to forsake the world, 127, b 60,
 128, a 10. Delivered of a child,
 107, b 60. Delired in a letter
 from the pope to continue in
 the faith, 108, a 40. Returneth
 into **Kent**, 111, a 50. In ill
 woman & proud as the diuell,
 hir end: note, 136, a 10. **Wun-**
th. q **See** **Erkenwald**.
Ethelreda. q **See** **Ethelreda**.
Ethelgina **He**, **Edgelreds** wife,
 165, a 60. She deth, 168, a 10
Ethelred king of **Essex**,
 131, b 10
Ethelred king of **Merca** beco-
meth a monk, 128, a 40
Ethelred **He**, of **Wessexons** he
 fought with the **Danes** nine
 times in one yeare, 142, b 10.
 His death, 144, a 60. q **See**
Wolred.
Ethelreda king **Egfrides** wife
 a virgine: note, 125, a 50
Ethelwida king **Burthard**
 wife died in **Dania**, 149, b 30.
 q **See** **Elfrida**.
Ethelwold bishop of **Winche-**
ster, 160, a 10. Put in trust to
 sue for king **Edgar** to speid
 him of a wife, deceiteth the
 king, 160, a 60, b 10
Ethelwulfe **He**, of **Wessexons**,
 a subdeacon, &c. note, 140, a 30
Warieth his butlers daugh-
ter, 140, a 40. **Warieth** the
 french kings daughter, 141,
 b 40. His genealogie as the old
Saxons say it, 147, b 40. His
 victories against the **Danes**,
 140, b 20. His last will, how he
 diuideth his kingdome and
 dieth, 141, b 20, 50
Eucle of **Weline** ailed to **An-**
drogus, 30, b 30
Eumerus a murderer sent to
 kill **Edwin** & why, 107, b 40
Europe by whom first peopled,
 1, b 30
Excester besieged by **Danes**,
 147, b 40. Taken by them
 and spoiled, 168, b 40. Fortifi-
ed by **Wian**, and besieged
 by king **Edwin**, 112, b 50.
 Besieged

The second table for the historie

Belieged of Melpasian, 36, b
40. Repared by Adelkane,
156, a 30
Excommunication for unlaw-
full marriage, 117, b 10. Of
Wozingerne by bishop Ger-
mane, 84, a 20

F.

Famine in Suffex for want
of raine, 123, a 30. Among
the Danes in Chelster, 147,
b 50. warre and it signified,
135, b 60. **¶** See Hunger.
Fast in what maner observed
in old time, 118, a 10. **¶** See
Lent.
Fausta the daughter of Maxi-
mianus & wife to Constantine,
64, a 50
Feare effectually submission,
172, b 20. Force of feare, 171,
a 60
Fest. **¶** See Banquet.
Felix bishop of Burgogne pre-
acheth the word to the East-
angles, 110, a 30
Felix bishop of Dunwich a
Burgundian, 21, a 20
Ferrer the ninth ruler of Bri-
taine, 14, b 10. Shaine, 14, b 60
Fier defaced sundrie cities, &c:
133, a 20
Finan bishop of Northumber-
land, 119, a 40
Fishes caught with nets whose
denise in Suffex, 123, a 50
Flamines and Archflamines in
Britaine, 52, a 30
Flatteerie of Merannius, 41,
a 60. Reproued actually by
Cnut: note, 181, b 50
Flavius Melpasianus his va-
liantlike against the Bri-
tons, 34, b 40. **¶** See Melpa-
sian.
Flavius Victor nobilissimus, 68,
b 10
Flies noisome and mostall, 14,
a 60
Folke. **¶** See Highwates.
Fraie in Canturburie betwene
the citizens and the earle of
Bullongne, 188, b 10
France by whome invaded af-
ter Britte, 12, a 10
Franci or Frankeners people
of Germanie, 61, a 60
Frankeners now Frenchmen,
76, b 10
Fratricide, 11, b 50, 14, b 60, 56,
a 60
Frea wife to woden, 79, a 10
¶ See woden.
Friendship. **¶** See Loue.
Frenchmen or Normans first
entred into England, 187, b
60. **¶** See Wales.
Fridaie why so named, 79, a 10
Friswote daughter to Wida-
nus his chastite: note, 133,
b 60
Fronto counted Ciceros match
58, b 20
Frost berie great and long, 133,
a 10
Fugatus. **¶** See Joseph of A-
rumathia.
Fortius Camillus with his
Romans ouerthoweth the
Gales, 18, b 10
Forlens a deuout person that
came out of Ireland, 116, a 60

G.

Galgacus capteine of Bri-
tains fighteth against A-
gricola, 49, a 60
Gallia now called France, 9, b
20. Inuaded by Hien and
Beline, 17, b 10. Celtica the

hither parts of France, 32,
b 50
Gales put to flight by Brites
and Cypriens, 10, b 50. Wes-
ten backe by the Romans, 18,
a 10. Enter into Rome, 18, a
10. Their countenances pitei-
diciall to themselves, 18, b 10
Gallies an old invention, 4, a 10
rowed with oars strange to
the Britans to see, 27, a 30
Gallio Rauenna sent into Bri-
taine to succor the people, 70,
b 10
Gawaines loialtie, fighting a-
gainst his owne brother in
his princes quarrell, and dis-
eng, is honorable buried by
Arthur, 91, b 10
Gebmound bishop of Roche-
ster, 122, b 60
Genilla the daughter of Clau-
dius the emperour giuen in
marriage to Fruiragus, 36, a
10. Mabeth Fruiragus and
Melpasian friends, and soen-
ed their warres, 36, b 50
Gerent king of Britans chased
and put to flight, 127, b 10
Germanus and Lupus bishops
arrive in Britaine and pre-
uail against the Pelagian
heresie, 82, b 40. He conducteth
the British armie against
the Saxons, 83, a 10. His mi-
racle of a calfe, 84, a 40. He re-
turneth into little Britaine,
83, b 10. His death and buri-
all, 83, b 20
Germans assistants to the Ro-
mans, 49, b 50
Geta. **¶** See Bassianus.
Gentiles inhabitants of that
part of Britaine which the
West Saxons afterwards held,
77, b 30. Why so named, 65, a
60, b 10
Giants, and how the word is
meant, 4, a 50. How long they
continued in this Ile, 5, a 60.
Whom our chronicles meane
by that name, 5, a 30. Encoun-
ter Britte, 10, b 40
Gigas. **¶** See Giants.
Gitt. **¶** See Present.
Gillonanus king of Ireland
discomfited, 84, b 60. Shaine
in battell, 85, a 10
Gipswich, now Ipswich, 169,
b 60
Githa the wife of earle God-
win departeth England, 189,
a 60
Girth king Harolds brother
would not haue him fight in
person against the duke, 199,
a 50
Girug what people, 125, a 60
Glamoggen. **¶** See Glan-
moggen.
Glauers first brought into En-
gland, 120, b 30
Glastenburie monastirie buil-
ted, 127, b 40
Glouernia now Gloucester, 36,
a 20
Glunt. **¶** See Duke.
Goda eric or Deuonshire shaine,
166, a 50
Goda, sister to king Edward the
third, married to Baldwin
earle of Flanders, 188, b 10
Godfathers, 117, b 60, 147, b 20,
117, a 10. **¶** See Baptisme.
Goffarius surnamed Didus,
9, b 20. Sendeth to Britte,
9, b 60
Gogmagog in Westling shaine,
10, b 50
Gond the nece to R. Shouine
with his sonnes avoid out of
England, 187, a 20
Godwin currieth fauour with

king Edward the third, and
god cause why, 186, b 50, 60.
Offended with king Ed-
ward the third, for fauouring
strangers, 188, b 40. Well
franded, 190, a 60. In fauour
with king Edward the third
none greater, 187, a 40. Put
to his purgation for the death
of Alfred, 185, a 60. He and
his two sonnes rise in armes
against king Edward the
third, they die, 189, a 11. They
are proclaimed outlaws, b
30. Received into fauour re-
turneth home, 190, a 30. His
qualities, his wives, his chil-
dren, with the lewd life and
soule end of his mother, 191,
b 60. Dissembling friendship
to Alfred mischeuous, 183,
a 10, 184, a 11. He & his sons
practise piracie vpon the En-
glish coasts, 189, b 60. His ser-
uice in Denmarke, 180, b 20.
His authoritie in England,
182, b 20. His sudden death:
note, 191, b 10
Gorbobian. **¶** See Gurgastius.
Gorbodug the eighteenth ruler
of Britaine, 14, b 40
Gorbodanus king of Britaine
his acts and deeds, 20, b 20
Gorolus duke of Cornewall
shaine for his wife, 88, a 20
Gospel, and that Augustine the
monke is sent into Britaine
to preach it, 99, b 10
Gosleth archbishop of Lon-
don, 71, b 30
Gothlois disdaine full against
Methalioth his countie men
both Britans: note, 87, b 50
Granchester, 21, a 10
Granta now Cambridge, 20,
b 40
Graniham by whome builded,
20, b 40
Gratian, who and what sent
from Rome to rule in Bri-
taine, 67, b 60, 68, a 10. In-
trapped by a policie, 68, a 60.
His rough regiment causeth
his owne destruction, 70, a 10
Greke inward bringeth death,
159, a 50
Gregories willingnesse and de-
sire to win the Englishsar-
ons to the faith, 100, a 10.
Wherby moued to send Au-
gustine the monke to preach
in this land, 99, b 10. His se-
uenfold Letanie, 100, a 60.
His platfome of ecclesiasti-
call government sent to make
Augustine in Britaine, 101,
a 40
Griffin king of Wales destruc-
eth Hereford, 189, b 60. In
armes with Algar against
king Edward the third, 192,
b 20. He with his welshmen
are subdued, 188, a 40. A pre-
sent aid alwaies against king
Edward the third, 193, a 60.
His palace burned, b 10. Re-
nounced of all people & as a
banished person, he is shaine,
and his head sent to Harold,
193, b 20
Guanius king of the Hunnes a
mercilesse murderer, 67, a 30
Gudwina the wife of earle Leo-
strike rideth naked thorough
Concentrie towne, and why,
193, a 50
Guemoner and why so named,
93, a 60. Arthurs wife, were
his woman to Cadoc earle of
Cornwall, 91, a 30. Buried
with his husband: Arthur,
the tresses of his haire: note,
92, a 20

Guendolena daughter to Cypri-
nus duke of Cornewall, 11,
b 10. Raleth Britaine du-
ring his sonnes minority, 11,
b 20
Guethelme. **¶** See Gosleth.
Guiderus king of Britaine de-
meth tribute to the Romans,
33, a 90. Cratozouille shaine,
35, b 30
Guillomer king of Ireland a-
ding the Scots is repelled
by Britur, 91, a 20
Guithdacus R. of Denmarke
landed in Northumberland,
16, a 60
Guintoline king of Britaine,
his acts and deeds, 19, b 20
Guozongus gouerned Kent du-
der Wozingerne, 79, b 10
Guozigerne. **¶** See Wozingerne.
Guthluis the sister of king
Shuaine murdered, 170, b 60
171, a 10
Gurguint king of Britaine his
acts and deeds, 19, a 40
Gurgustius the fourteenth ru-
ler of Britaine, 14, a 60
Gurmundus R. of Africa at-
teth the Saxons against the
Britans, 98, a 10. Spoileth
Britaine in pitifull wise, 98,
a 30. **¶** See Gurchun.
Gurchun a principall man of
the Danes is baptised, 146,
b 50. King of Callangels di-
eth, 149, b 60
Guthlake a man of great ver-
tue and holinesse, 133, b 40
Guthmond a Danish capteine
with his Danes spoilet Ips-
wich, 166, a 60
Guthzed king of Northumber-
land: note, 150, a 10
Guthun a Dane king of East-
angles, 144, b 10
Guy of warwike when he liued
136, b 10
Gyltas words inuective a-
gainst the British rulers and
kings, 94, a 60, 95, a 10, b 60,
95, a 60, b 10

H.

Halden and Balereg two
leaders of kings of the
Danes, 143, b 40. A Danish
king inuadeth Mercia, 145,
a 20
Hamo apparelling himselfe like
a Britaine killeth the king
thereof, 35, b 30. Shaine by
Fruiragus, 35, b 44
Hampton whie is called: note,
35, b 50
Hardiknought. **¶** See Har-
dicnute.
Hardicnute proclaimed & crow-
ned king of England, 185, a
10. His sudden death, his
conditions, 185, b 20
Harold father to one Hikke R.
of Northumberland, 158, a 50
Harold the base sonne of Cnut
proclaimed king and conse-
crated, 182, b 20. Degenera-
teth from his father Cnut,
194, b 10. Why surnamed
Harlot, 181, b 60. His coun-
terfeit letter tending to the
destruction of Emma and his
sonnes, 183, b 10. His bodie
taken by and throwne into
the Thames, 185, a 10
Harold Harfarger king of Nor-
wiche is perswaded by Cuth-
to make conquest of England
197, b 50, 198, a 10. He is
shaine, 198, a 30
Harold king of England, where-
in note the diuerse opinions
of writers, 196, b 20. Hated &
disdained of the pope and car-
dinals,

Britons, 199, a 10. Battle be-
 twixt duke William and him,
 200, a 10. He and his brother
 Leofwin invade the shires of
 Dorset and Somerset, 189,
 b 60. They come with God-
 win to the Isle of Wight, 190,
 a 10. He goeth over into Nor-
 mandie, 193, b 30. He hath
 more hardihood than heredi-
 tary, 199, a 50. Highie Wor-
 combe to duke William, 194,
 a 10. He had his father God-
 wins earldome, 197, b 30. His
 wife, 197, a 10, b 20. His coun-
 cillors, 198, a 40. He sekerth
 to win the peoples hearts, 196,
 b 50. He promised duke Wil-
 liam to keepe the realm of
 England to his life, 194, a 20.
 Hate, generall of king Ed-
 ward the thirde arme, his ex-
 ploits against the Welshmen,
 he fortifieth the cite of Here-
 ford, 192, b 30. His answer to
 duke Williams ambassadours
 touching his oth and promise
 made to the duke, 197, a 10. He
 invadeeth Griffins dominions
 and burneth his palace, 193, b
 10. He is taken prisoner by
 the earle of Donthien, and let
 at libertie at duke Williams
 request, 193, b 60. His death
 diverslie reported, he is describ-
 ed, his acts and deeds, 200, a
 60, b 10
 Having captaine of the Danes,
 besieged, he receiveth an oth
 touching baptisme: ever true
 of his word, 147, b 20
 Hatfield, 110, b 60
 Hatred and death for good will,
 163, a 30. ¶ See Ennie.
 Hector Boerius his fault to ad-
 vance the Scots with the ho-
 nor of the Britons, 23, b 50.
 His error touching the Sil-
 lures, Pigmans, & Monants,
 47, a 20
 Helie king of Britaine his acts
 and deeds, 23, a 10
 Helen the daughter of Ceil a
 Britaine married to Con-
 stantius a Romane lieuten-
 ant, 62, a 60. The religious
 empresse hir devout acts and
 deeds, 64, b 30. Hir loue to
 London and Colchester, hir
 death and buriall, 66, a 10
 Hengist purposeth at the first to
 conquer the Britains, 78, b
 40. He and Hozlus two Sax-
 onish brethren, 78, a 30. His
 devise to make Hoztigrerne in
 loue with his daughter, 79, b
 10. He and Hozlus of what li-
 nage they came, 78, b 60, 79, a
 10. He with his Saxons re-
 turne into Britaine, 81, b 40.
 He deviseth a new kind of
 treason against the Britains,
 81, b 50. Counted Regulus a
 little king, 82, b 10. He wor-
 keth all upon the advantage,
 77, 78, 79. Taken and behea-
 ded, 84, b 47. Contrarie be-
 among writers touching his
 death, 85, a 60, 86, b 40
 Henricus (now England) &
 the reason of the name, 98, a 30
 Herennius, ¶ See Duke
 Herarchie, ¶ See Britaine, &
 Kings leuen.
 Heracitus lieutenant of Wit-
 taine, 54, a 50
 Hercules his being in Britains
 proued, 5, a 10 why he pers-
 ued & sue his cousins Abion
 and Bergion,
 Heretic to vertue as poison to
 the bodie, 110, b 40 Of Dela-
 gius spied in Britaine, 82, b 20

Heracles in Britaine, 94, a 20
 Heracles, ¶ See Heretic.
 Heracleus earldome, 157, a 50
 Heracleus, 111, b 60
 Hide of land is an hundred a-
 cres, 12, 169, b 10
 Higelbald a noble man west-
 saxon slaine in bartell, 127, b 10
 Highwaters: foure finished by
 Wellne, that his father begun
 16, b 70. Hymnology, 17, a 10
 Hithwell street ¶ See Highways.
 Hilda an abbess: note, 118, b 10
 Hildes of whitbie, the death,
 a description of certeine hir
 actions, 123, b 30
 Hildit: ha a name ¶ See Crick-
 wald.
 Hirke the sonne of one Harold
 k. of Northumbria, 158, a 50
 they put him awaie, 158, a 60
 Hilda nephew to Calliblane,
 30, b 30
 Historians should not fauour of
 lies, 84, a 60
 Honorius commended by Clau-
 dianus for deeds done in Brit-
 taine, 74, b 10. His visit to re-
 couer the empire that bitter-
 lie fell, 69, a 60
 Honorius archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 110, a 30. He dieth,
 116, a 60
 Hope, baine of Callangles, 116,
 a 50
 Hozgerius duke of Cornwal 102
 Devonshire and of his faire
 daughter: note, 160, a 60
 Hozrestians inhabitants of An-
 gus and Werne, 51, a 10
 Hozlus, ¶ See Hengist.
 Hospitalitie of a hermit to bi-
 shop German how rewar-
 ded, 84, a 40
 Hostages deliuered for assur-
 ce of loialtie, 190, b 20. Deman-
 ded by Cesar of the Britans,
 25, b 50. Given to Cesar by
 Androgenus, 30, b 50. ¶ See
 Pledges.
 Houres 24 of the date and night
 how blured diuided for his
 necessarie vices, 149, a 30
 Howell king of litle Britaine
 cometh ouer in aid of Arthur
 against the Saxons, 90, b 40.
 Welied by the Scots, 91,
 a 10
 Hugh a Norman conspirer
 with the Danes, 168, b 50
 Humber gulfe of river why so
 named, 11, a 60
 Hunzeds, ¶ See Cithings.
 Hunger, ¶ See Agnerus, Hub-
 ba, and Abba.
 Hunger what it forced the Bri-
 tons to do, 70, b 60. ¶ See
 Famine.
 Hubba a Danish captaine slaine
 145, b 20. ¶ See Agnerus.
 Hypermetra hir loue to hir
 husband commended, 5, b 60
 I.
 Iambert, ¶ See Lambert.
 Iaphet and his sonnes, &c:
 first peopled Europe, 1, b 30
 Iaroman bishop, sent to the
 East Saxons to reduce them to
 the faith, 121, a 10
 Icem, Northfolke men, 38, a 60
 42, a 60
 Ida the first king of Mercia,
 95, a 50. Of Northumberland
 his acts, deeds, and death, 96,
 b 60
 Idols destroyed by king Er-
 cobert, 114, b 40. Destroyed by
 a heathenish bishop, 109, a 10
 Idolatrie erected by Highere
 king of East Saxons, 120, b 60
 Jerusalem when taken by Sa-

ludononof, 14, b 10
 Jew, ¶ See Inas.
 Jegerus, ¶ See Jegerus.
 Jegerus the son of Alfer af-
 ter the slaughter of his first
 husband, 85, a 20
 Jlands none at the first as some
 conjecture, 11, a 40
 Images proued by a fabulous
 vision, 118, a 60
 Inuenturatus slaine by Calli-
 belane, 29, b 50
 Inball king of Armoica slaine
 67, a 10
 Iubert slaine by Capneus, 10,
 a 10
 Inc. ¶ See Inas.
 Inas king of west Saxons, his
 acts and deeds, 127, a 20. Shells
 lish peace for monie, 126, b 10.
 Diuideth the west Saxons
 prouince into two bishopricks
 129, a 60. How persuaded by
 his wife to resigne by his
 crowne & become a pilgrime,
 128, a 10. Went to Rome and
 there died, 127, b 30
 Indians fond adorning them-
 selues with pretious stones,
 9, b 50
 Indigenz, 4, a 60
 Imogen the wife of Bzur, 8,
 b 40
 Interment. ¶ See Hospi-
 talitie.
 John archbishop of Yorke, 125,
 b 50
 John the archchanter of saint
 Peters at Rome sent to the
 synod at Hatfield, and why,
 123, b 10
 Ioseph of Arimathea, 142, a 40.
 His coming into Britaine,
 37, a 20
 Ipswich spoiled by the Danes,
 116, a 60
 Ireland and the Dykes by
 whom first gouerned, 4, b 10.
 when it late wast and not in-
 habited, 19, b 10. The peoples
 curses against king Egfride
 prenaile, 125, a 20, b 40. Cuius
 discord there when Agricola
 was lieutenant of Britaine,
 49, a 10. Conquest therof pur-
 sued by Turgesius, 98, a 10.
 Inuaded by the Northum-
 bers, 125, a 10. Subdued to
 Edgar, 162, a 20
 Irmennike the son of Oth the
 Saxon, 89, a 20
 Irmennike of Kent dies, 97, a 10
 Ithamar bishop of Rochester
 consecrath archbishops of
 Canturburie, 116, b 40
 Icius portus supposed to be Ca-
 lis, 24, a 50
 Judith the daughter of Charles
 the Bald married king Co-
 thelwolf, 141, a 60
 Iudge Bearne burnt for cruel-
 tie, 135, a 30
 Iudwall, 160, a 20. ¶ See Luda-
 wall.
 Iue, ¶ See Inas.
 Iugants a people, 40, b 40
 Julius Agricola lieutenant of
 Britaine, 47, b 40. His good
 government, 48, a 40
 Julius Cezars purpose to make
 a discouerie of Britaine, 24, a
 30. Appointed for to conquer
 Gallia, 24, a 10. With two le-
 gions passeth ouer into Bri-
 taine, 24, b 30. His ships lie at
 Calis, 24, a 50
 Julius Cassianus at square
 with Suetonius, 46, a 20
 Julius Frontinus lieutenant
 of Britaine, 46, b 40
 Iustine, ¶ See Guthmond.
 Iustus archbishop of Cantur-
 burie, 107, a 30

Iustus bishop of Rochester, 103,
 a 40. He and Adelatus depart
 into France, 107, b 50. Both
 sent for againe, & the one re-
 stozed to his bishopricke, 107,
 a 10
 Iutes: called Iubet a kind of
 people that came into Bri-
 taine with the Saxons, 78, b
 60, 79, a 20
 K.
 Kerkia, 12, b 30. ¶ See Cana-
 turburie.
 Keneime murdered by his mo-
 ther Adelozed, 136, b 10. King
 of Mercia shamefullie mur-
 thered, 139, b 50
 Kenneth king of Scots durst
 not combat with k. Edgar:
 note, 161, b 60, 162, a 10
 Kenred king of Mercia describ-
 ed, 128, a 50
 Kenrie the son of king Canthred
 slaine, 131, a 10
 Kenrike k. of west Saxons, his
 acts, deeds, & death, 96, b 40
 Kent, when it began to be a
 kingdom, & how it was ex-
 tended, 82, a 40. Of whom the
 kings thereof descended, 95, a
 50. Walked, spoiled, and dis-
 quieted, 126, a 20, b 10. Void
 of a king for the space of seuen
 yeares, 126, b 10. The foure
 kings thereof in Callibelans
 time, 30, a 30. Noble offspring
 of the kings thereof decayed,
 137, b 10. The kingdom had
 two kings at once, 126, b 10.
 Given to Hengist in reward,
 79, b 10. When it began to be a
 kingdom, 86, b 10. The king-
 dome taketh end, 139, b 30
 Kentishmen: plate the men a-
 gainst the west Saxons, 126, a
 20. Vanquished in fight of the
 Danes, 167, a 60. Descended
 of the Iutes, 79, a 20. Dis-
 beieug k. Edwards coman-
 dement are surpriued by the e-
 nimies, 151, a 10. Wise peace
 with monie, 127, b 10. Delti-
 tute of a king, 126, a 50
 Kenulfe king of Mercia his
 vertues, 136, a 40. His libera-
 ltie toward churchmen, 136,
 a 50
 Kenwalch king of west Saxons
 dieth, his acts & deeds, 121, b 60
 Kimerus king of Britaine his
 sudden end, 20, a 10
 Kimbeline king of Britaine in
 great fauour with Cesar, 32,
 b 10, 33, a 10
 Kineards conspiracie against
 Kineuulfe, 134, a 50
 King becommeth a pilgrim for-
 saking a crowne, 128, a 10. In
 name but not in rule, 77, a 20.
 A philosopher, 125, b 30. Dis-
 possessed of his kingdom and
 restored, 13, b 20. Made of a
 herdsman, 84, a 40. Made of a
 servant, 149, b 30. Made of
 one bought and sold, 150, a 10.
 Becommeth a monke, 129,
 a 10, 132, b 60. The first that
 wore a golden crowne, 15, a
 30, 16, a 10. Depined, 79, b 60
 ¶ See Crowne & Hoztigrerne.
 Kings seuen in Britaine called
 Reguli, 82, a 60. By usurpatio
 and not by succession, 126, b 10
 Eight of the English & Sax-
 on nation at once, 98, b 10.
 Eight row king Edgar in a
 barge upon the water, 119, b
 40. They became monks, 122,
 a 60, 131, b 20. Their daugh-
 ters professed nuns, 114, b 60.
 Five ruled this land all at
 once. ¶ See Pentarchie. They

The second table for the historie

They governed Britaine before the Romans subdued it, 31, b 40. Crowned & gouerned Britaine, 11, 12, 13, 36. The British kings gouernment ended, 126, b 40. Kingdome of East Angles when it began, 87, a 20. Of Southsaxons when it began, 86, a 30. Seven created by the Saxons: note, 97, b 40. Kingdome of Westsaxons becometh a christian, 114, 10. *See* Cincetius. Kingdome upon Thames famous by meanes of kings there crowned, 158, a 30. Rinnacus the seuenteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 20. Rinnarius. *See* Rinnarius. Rinnuile king of westsaxons, his victories and exploits, he is slaine of his seruants, 134, a 30. Knight of the field in Celars time, 32, b 10. Knighthood of Rimbeline king of Britaine given him by Cesar, 32, b 20, 33, a 10. Knought. *See* Cnute.

L

Labin. *See* Hercules. Labienus a Romane tribune slaine, 27, a 50. Lambert archbishop of Canturburie, 135, a 20. Deprived, 131, a 20. Dieth, 137, b 40. Laurence archbishop of Canturburie labourereth to enlarge the church and augment the faith, 105, a 30. Meaning to leave his see he is otherwise warned in a dreame, 106, b 60. Law of Dalian: note, 187, a 60. Lawes of king Alured: note, 148, b 10. Of Cnute, 182, a 20. Of king Edmund, 157, a 60. Of king Edward the third, 191, b 10. Of king John, 127, b 30. Of King Ricard, 19, b 60. Of King Ricard, 19, b 60. Lawes and decrees how dangerous to be broken of them that make them, 141, a 60. Lecherie ingendered of sloth, 11, b 50. Legats from the pope into England, 134, b 30. Legions of souldiers sent by Claudius into Ireland, 36, b 10. Leicester, 12, b 60. *See* Caerleir. Leil the seuenth ruler of Britaine, 12, a 60. Leir the tenth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 60. Driven to great distress, 13, a 60. Restored to his kingdome, 13, b 10. Lent how fasted, 118, a 10. First ordeined to be kept in England, 114, b 50. Leofrike earl of Chester, 180, a 40. Were great rule in the commonwealth, 182, a 20. Furtherer of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. He dieth and was buried at Coventrie, 193, a 40. Legutia an Island wherein Britaine strinded, 8, b 50. Leolin king of Southwales an alder to R. Edmund, 157, a 30. Leporius Agricola a Delagat, 82, b 20. Leichfield, whereof it take the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his see, 121, a 40. Leirinus chosen fellow with Maximianus in the empire,

44, a 60. Lilla his zealous seruice told him his life, 107, b 60. Lincoln besieged by Ethelric king of Germanie and the Saxons, 90, b 40. Lindeshe the bishop of Eborac, 119, a 50, b 10. Lindse a part of Lincolnshire, 110, a 40. Linius Gallus slaine by Atilia prodotus, 57, a 10. Locrine the second ruler of Britaine, 11, a 50. Forlakeeth Guendolina his wife & marrieth Estrild, 11, b 10. Hath both a wife and a paramour, 11, b 10. In loue with Estrild a Scythian kings daughter, 11, b 10. Slaine in battle, 11, b 10. Loyalite of Gawan. *See* Gawan. Lollius Urbicus lieutenant in Britaine, 53, a 50. London welled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be spoiled in the time of the Romans, 59, b 30. Recovered out of the hands of the Danes, 147, a 60. In obedience to Cnute, 177, a 60. Not greatly peopled with Romans in Suctonius his time, 44, b 60. The chiefe citie of the Westsaxons kingdome, 90, a 10. A great part of it burnt by casual fire, 165, a 60. Besieged with the Danes, 145, a 10. Besieged by Cnute & his aduants, 176, a 10. Flattered by Swaine the Dane & notable defended by the Londoners, 171, b 20. Besieged by the Danes and defended by the citizens, 166, b 50. How first named, 23, a 60. Called Augusta, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with fire, 135, a 60. Londoners victors against the Danes, 147, b 60. Merie valiant against Swaine and his Danes, 171, b 20. Submit themselves to Swaine, 172, b 20. Receiue Edmund Ironside verie foolishly, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Danes, 166, b 20. Londonrike. *See* Roderike. Lord Dane became a word of contempt, 168, a 60. Loller recompensed, 123, b 10. Loth king of Wales ioineth with the Saxons against Arthur, ouerthrowne, 90, b 10. Lothaire the king of Kent, 122, a 20. Durst not meet Celred in the field, 122, b 40. He dieth of a wound, 125, b 60. Loue put to trial: note, 12, b 60, 13, a 10. Betwene Aldan & Edwin, 115, b 20. Of Amphibalus and Aldan, 62, a 10. Of Locrine lewd ill rewarded, 11, b 10. Betwene brethren long at discord, 17, a 60. Wherethe notable explicated, 21, a 40. Towards enemies, etc. purchased hatred and death, 117, b 10. Of a wife to his husband, exemplified, 133, b 30. Like to cost losse of life: note fond Ethelwulfes doing, 141, a 60. Maketh men blind and foolish: note, 79, b 50. In a woman with lost what mischief it bred, 40, b 40. Unlawfull of Algar reneged, 133, b 60. Unlawfull of Rine: note, 134, a 10. Carried into no iour, 13, a 60. Of ones countrie maketh a man

offend against his calling, 158, a 60. *See* Ethel. Lucius king of Britaine renowned in writers, 51, b 20. Built St. Peters at Westminster, 32, a 60. Lud king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 23, a 30. Ludgate by whome builded, 23, a 40. Ludburthas the eight ruler of Britaine, 12, b 20. Ludwall payeth a tribute of wolfskins to Edgar, 160, a 20. Luidhard bishop appointed to instruct queene Wertha: note, 99, a 50. Lupicinus is sent from Rome to releue the Britons against the Scots and Picts, 72, a 30. Lupus. *See* Germanus. Lust and what inconueniences it breedeth in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfull what mischance it bred, 144, b 20. Fleshly to satisfie occasion of deadiue villanie, 160, b 30, 50. Of Algar in seeking to ransell Griswold punished with blindness, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. Unlawfull of king Edwin, 159, a 10. *See* Loue. Lynceus persecuted by his wife, 5, b 60, 6, a 30.

M

Macbeth the blarper of the crown of Scotland banquished, 192, a 30. Maclogunus his wicked acts and deeds detected by Gylbas, 96, b 10. Madan the third ruler of Britaine denoured of wild beasts, 11, b 30. Magike taught throughout all the realme, 12, b 50. Maglennus. *See* Duke. Maglannus and Henninus slaine, 13, b 20. Magus the son of Samotheg and what parts of the earth he gouerned, 2, b 10. Maides murdered by thousands, 67, a 40. Malchenus. *See* Marcharus. Malcolme king of Scots holdeth Cumberland in homage, 157, a 30. Malgo made king of Britaine, cometh of person but filthie of condition, 96, a 50. Malice and the nature thereof: note, 191, a 10. Causely murdered, 57, a 30. Of wilnot in burning king Egredes ships, 169, b 10. *See* Cnute. Malmsburie and the Wiles by whome built, 15, b 30. The abbey founded, 129, b 10. Mamertinus panegyricall oration in praise of Dioclesian and Maximian emperors: note, 57, b 30. Mandabratius in fauour with the Croinouants, and for whome they sued to Cesar to be their gouernor, 29, b 40. Marcius slaine of his brother Mamertinus, 11, b 50. Marcharus made earle of Northumberland, 195, a 10. Marcus Papirius indignation and disdain, 18, a 10. Margadun R. of Southwales, 104, b 10. Marriage made vpon godlie conditions: note, 99, a 50. Unlawfull punished, 117, b

20. Sued for by messenger not without deceit: note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted vpon condition of becoming a chrestian, 116, b 60. Without dower consent to a prince, 13, a 40. Mabethrough mistrust of enemies, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & incontinuous, 144, a 60. Mischief of fleshly pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpensurable by meanes of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted vpon religious conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by murder, 88, a 20. Of a king to his builders daughter, 140, a 40. Fatail, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20. Mariages disappointed, 67, a 30. In what degree thought toleratle, 101, b 10. Martia the wife of Quintoline gouerneth in hir sons realme, 19, b 20. Marij victoris, 47, a 40. Marcius king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 47, a 10. Martys. *See* Christians. Maserfield, 115, a 10. Mauns. *See* Amrivas. Maxentius the tyrant emperor of Rome, 64, a 10. Maximianus slaine, 64, a 60. *See* Maximus. Maximus succedeth to the empire by treason, 68, a 60, b 10. Ruler of the Britons and Conan Mepitoc of mutual warre, 66, b 60. His martial exploits, 67, a 60. Slaine by Theodosius, 68, b 40. Meauldon now Maldon, 151, a 40. Medulle a Scot founder of Malmsburie abbey, 129, b 10. Mithamsted now Peterborough, and who built the monasterie there, 122, a 50. Melga king of the Picts a cruel murderer, 67, a 30. Melius bishop of London, 103, a 40, 50. Goeth to Rome about church matters of England, 105, b 20. Why he was slaine to leave London, and get him into Kent: note, 106, b 10. Archbishop of Canturburie, 107, a 20. *See* Julius. Mepitoc the fourth ruler of Britaine deuoured of wild beasts, 11, b 40. Menevia, now St. Davids in Wales, 19, a 10. Mercia kingdome when it began, 97, b 20. Under certaine noble men ambitiouslie minded, 89, b 50. Of whome the kings thereof descended, 95, a 50. Tributaries to Rome, 132, a 60, b 10. Aduanced by Alia and how, 132, a 20. It and the welsh confines divided by Offich, 132, b 10. How long continued a kingdome, 149, b 50. And when it takes end, 149, b 20. Mepitoc and Maximus ruler of Britaine make mutual warre, 66, b 60. Merlins birth and prophesies, 84, a 10. His comparison touching Mendragon, 87, b 10. Metla now Wulgarie, 72, a 30. Metlures & weigths by whome first ordeined, 16, a 10. Mercurius. *See* Hannus. Mithicangle people, who, 116, b 40. They become christians, 117, a 10. Miracle wherewith Bede slaine was comforted, 156, a 10. Of saint

saint Germans, 84, a 40. Con-
 firms the doctrine of German
 85, b 10. Confirming that the
 Scots should be ought to be
 subject to the kings of Eng-
 land, 155, a 50
 Miracles of Augustine, 102, a
 10, b 40. Of Dunstane bet-
 ter than his arguments, 163,
 a 10. Wrought at Edwards
 the second his grave, 163, b 10
 Of Oswald, 115, a 20
 Godden a virgin in Ireland
 renowned, 142, a 30
 Hullo brother to king Cad-
 walla burnt to death, 126,
 a 20
 Holi. Of Se. Edilwald.
 Monarchie how safetie to be
 maintained, 137, b 10. Of
 Britaine how long it conti-
 nued per it became a pentar-
 chie, 15, a 10. Of Se. Amb-
 rition, Britaine, England, and
 Kings.
 Monasteries how consecrated,
 118, a 10. Of Se. Abbeys.
 Monke of a king, 122, a 60, 128,
 a 40, 116, a 40. Of Se. Kings.
 Monke refused to be archbi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, a
 10
 Monke Bishop. Of Se. Bishop.
 Monks came in France that
 were Englishmen, 114, b 60.
 Displaced and secular priests
 put in their rowne, 159, a 40.
 Renowned and the canons re-
 stored, 162, b 30. Estimated,
 and secular priests not regard-
 ed, 161, b 20. Their order im-
 braced of kings, 131, b 20.
 Their cowles in estimation,
 131, b 20. A pretty shift of
 them to disappoint the priests
 of their humors, 162, b 60. Of
 Bangor, their number, man-
 ner of living, and slaughter in
 battell, 104, a 20. They must
 needs write much in praise of
 Edgar who had them in such
 estimation, 160, a 10. Licen-
 ced to drinke wine, 133, a 10.
 Favoured by king Edgar,
 159, a 60
 Monie purchaseth peace, 127,
 b 10. Maketh friends, 126, b
 10
 Monie appereth blonde, and
 how strangle he received his
 former brightnesse, 131, b 30
 Monied & biggerd two Da-
 nish noble men slaine, 174, a
 40
 Monied usurpeth the king-
 dome of Britaine and resti-
 feth Arthurs lauding in
 Britaine, 91, b 10. His sons
 repine at Constantines ad-
 vancement to the crowne, 94,
 a 40. His slaine, 91, b 40
 Morcan & Cunedag at armes
 about the rule of this Ile, 14,
 a 10
 Moriant what kind of people
 were seated, 20, a 60
 Morindus king of Britaine,
 his cruetie, & exploits, he is
 denoured of a monke, 20, a 40
 Morint a people that now in-
 habit Terwine in France,
 27, a 20
 Mother killeth her sonne, 15, a
 10. Of Se. Fratricide & Mur-
 ther.
 Mulmattus Dunwallon first
 king of Britaine that wore
 a golden crowne, 15, a 30. His
 lawes, 15, b 30
 Further done by the Danes
 upon king Edmunds birie la-
 mentable, 144, a 60. Of a king
 by his servant, 133, b 20. Of

a father reneged on the son,
 163, b 20. Unnaturall procu-
 red by Alfrid upon his sonne,
 163, a 30. Of Aineuile no-
 table, 134, a 60. Unnaturall
 of Alfrida, 128, a 50. Of king
 Edmund lamentable, 157, a
 60, b 10. Done by the Danes
 upon a bishop, 170, b 30. Up-
 on matos, 67, a 30. Of a son
 by his mother, 136, b 10. Of
 vile of two innocents, 122, a
 30. The consent whereto pu-
 nished, 125, b 60, 126, a 10. Re-
 uenged, 11, a 60. Committed
 for pittie, 50, b 40. Of billa-
 nous: note, 107, b 40. By poi-
 son terrible punished, 154, b
 10. Recompensed with mur-
 ther, 4, b 20, 14, b 60, 35, b 40,
 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30,
 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, a 10,
 158, b 10: note, 179, b 60
 Musike taught by a bishop,
 122, b 50. Of Se. Singing.
 Mutins among soldiers, 54,
 a 30

N.

Narcissus one that might
 do all with Claudius,
 36, b 60. Sent to appease the
 soldiers of Plautius, 34, a
 10
 Nathaniel a man of no great
 ancient house, sent against
 the Saxons at Aurelius Am-
 brose his death, 87, b 30
 Nazared a mightie king of the
 Britains, 89, a 50. He is
 slaine, b 10
 Nenus wounded of Cesar di-
 eth, 27, a 40
 Neptune how he grew to be cal-
 led the king of god of the seas
 4, a 10
 Nidred and Durethare kings
 of Kent by usurpation, 126,
 b 20
 Noah monarch of all the world
 diuider it among his three
 sonnes, 1, b 10
 Nonnus sustained the first in-
 uasion of the Saxons into
 great Britaine, 74, a 10
 Normandie why so named, 146,
 a 40. Governed by the French
 king, 185, a 10
 Normans first entering into
 England, 187, b 60. Under
 duke William, and the maner
 of their arrie, 199, b 40. How
 they pretended a title to the
 crowne, 168, a 20. Slaine by
 the poll, the tenth referred,
 183, a 10. Upper lips and
 cheekes shaven, and taken for
 priests, 199, a 40. Banished
 the realme upon a malicious
 reuenge, 191, a 20, 30
 Northmercia, 118, b 40
 Northumberland a kingdome
 compounded of two, 95, a 10.
 Two kingdoms, Deira and
 Bernicia, 111, a 80. How
 he submit themselves to king
 Egbert, 138, b 60. The king-
 dome when it was parted, 95,
 b 30. Diminished by the
 Danes, 125, b 40. Inuaded by
 two kings, 110, b 50. Brought
 into a miserable case, 111, a
 40. Their custome to kill
 their nere kinsfolke for a
 small price, 99, b 10. The king-
 dome governed by two parti-
 ners, 115, a 60. Why it remai-
 ned long without ante gover-
 nors, 137, a 40. It had no
 Saxon king by title for ma-
 nie peares together, 79, b 40.
 Inhabited with Saxons,
 79, b 40. In subiection to the

kings of westsaxons, 140, a
 20. The kingdome thereof la-
 tail: note, 137, a 30
 Northumbria invades Ireland,
 125, a 10. Overthrow the
 Danes, 129, a 20. Rebel a-
 gainst their earle Colthe, and
 white, 194, a 20. Yield to
 Swaine without resistance,
 171, b 10. In subiection to the
 Danes, 149, b 60. Rebel and
 are subdued by king Eged,
 158, a 30. Put to the sword
 by king Eged, 158, a 50.
 Inuaded by Denba, 115, a 10.
 Complained against by Coz-
 man for their neglect of reli-
 gion, 113, b 20
 Northelm archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 130, b 50
 Northingham besieged by the
 Danes, 143, b 30
 Norwegians arrive in Hum-
 ber, do much mischief, and
 are discomfited, 197, b 30, 198,
 a 10. Slaine by the Bri-
 tains, 16, b 20
 Norwich taken and spoiled by
 the Danes, 168, b 60
 Nourants inhabitants of Cum-
 berland, 41, a 30
 Nun cousine to Inas, 127, b 10.
 Defloured and after married,
 and againe restored to the
 nunrie, 150, b 40. Alfrid in-
 dued with the spirit of pro-
 phetic, 133, b 30
 Nuns lecherous and murthe-
 rous life, 128, b 40. Defile
 their bodies, 129, a 20. Con-
 cubines, 134, b 60. Shame in
 France that were English-
 women, 114, b 60

O.

Oeca the sonne of Hengist
 taken and favourable
 dealt withall by Aurelius,
 84, b 50. He and Ebusa lea-
 ders of the Saxons, 79, b 30.
 He reigned in Kent four and
 twentie peares, 89, a 10. He
 threatneth destruction to Ki-
 ter: note, 87, b 60
 Occasion not to be neglected,
 42, a 50. Not neglected, 78, b
 40. Taken to come to ones
 purpose, 79, a 40. Watched &
 bled, 126, a 10, 165, a 20, 97,
 b 60
 Octavius a British lord gover-
 ned Britaine noble, he dieth,
 65, a 60, b 60
 Odo archbishop of Canturbu-
 rie, 136, b 60
 Ofa conquereth the Eastan-
 gles, 133, b 30. Maketh his
 realme tributarie to Rome,
 and dieth, 132, a 60, b 10. Ali-
 eth himselfe to other princes
 for feare of his enemies, 132,
 a 50. King of Mercia, his
 act, deeds, and victories, 131,
 b 60. King of Eastsaxons, be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 10
 Offchurch in warwickshire
 built, 132, b 20
 Offeth of Offas dieth, 132, b 20
 Of saint Augustine, 102,
 b 30
 Omichelmus. Of Se. Richell-
 mus.
 Opportunitie. Of Se. Decation.
 Oracle that Britie consulted
 withall, 8, b 60
 Oratorie to praise in erected by
 bishop Chad, 121, a 40. Built
 by Joseph of Arimathea, 127,
 b 40
 Oronces old inhabitants of
 Shropshire, Cheshire, and
 Lancashire, 38, b 20. In ma-

ner destroyed, 47, b 50
 Othright king of Northum-
 bers depofed and Elna suc-
 ced, 143, a 10
 Othred of Northumberland
 expelled, 136, b 30. His slithe
 life and death in battell, 129,
 a 10
 Othrike king of Northumber-
 land, 125, b 50. His counsell to
 reuenge the death of Aine-
 wulle, 134, b 10. He renou-
 ceth his kingdome and be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 40.
 Of Se. Caufred.
 Othrus Scapula his exploits
 in Britaine, 37, b 10. Giveth
 the Britains a soze over-
 throw, 39, b 10. Astonished at
 the Britons cheerefulness a-
 gainst his Romans, 38, b 60.
 His triumph for victories a-
 gainst Caratake, 39, b 40. He
 dieth, 40, a 20
 Othrida the wife of king Ethel-
 red, cruetie slaine, 128, a 40,
 50
 Othulph king of Northumber-
 land slaine by treason, 132,
 b 60
 Oswald a noble man ordeined
 king of Northumbria, expel-
 led, 136, b 60. Raised warre
 against Ethelard, 129, b 10.
 King of Northumbria, his
 valiantnes against Cadwal-
 lo, 111, b 20. The true storie
 concerning him, 113, a 50. His
 zeale to advance religion, 114,
 a 50. He breaketh his siluer
 plate to the poore, 114, a 60. An
 interpreter to the preacher,
 114, a 30. Cruellie slaine by
 Denba, 115, a 20. Canonised
 a saint, 115, a 20
 Oswald archbishop of York,
 161, b 20
 Oswald bishop of worcester,
 160, a 10
 Oswie king of Northumber-
 land, 118, a 30. His bow that
 he made if he might haue the
 victorie, 118, a 40. He sickneth
 and dieth, 121, a 50
 Oswin. Of Se. Oswie.
 Oth confirmed is no oth, 197,
 a 10. Taken for purgation in
 a case of murder, 185, a 60
 Oth the son of Oeca the Sax-
 on, 89, a 20
 Oxford burned by the Danes,
 169, b 40. The vniuersitie
 when founded and erected,
 148, b 50
 Oxfordshiremen resist the Ro-
 mans, and are slaine, 37, b 20

P.

Painters brought into Eng-
 gland, 120, b 30
 Palace called the bishops pa-
 lace by Paulus by whome,
 builded, 23, a 50
 Paladour mount now Shaft-
 burie, 12, b 30
 Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60
 Palladius instructeth Scots
 in the faith, 82, b 60
 Pandarus preparereth an arme
 to supplie the Troian off-
 spring, he is taken prisoner,
 8, a 40, b 20
 Pannonia now Hungarie, 32,
 b 50
 Parricide, 7, b 20. Of Se. Mur-
 ther.
 Pascensius Martignus pon-
 tiff sonne his exploits, 85, a
 10. His practise of treason a-
 gainst Aurelius, 85, a 20
 Paulin Lumbardie, 149, b 30
 Paul: preached vnto the Bri-
 tains,

The second table for the historie

tainis, 37, a 50
 Paules church first a temple, by
 whom builded, 23, a 60. By
 whom builded, doubtfull, 102,
 b 10, 102, a 50
 Pauline bishop of Rochester,
 111, a 60. Diligent in his of-
 fice, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His
 preaching and baptizing pre-
 uailth much, 109, b 60. He
 prospereth in the discharge of
 his function, 110, a 50. He sit-
 eth into Kent, 111, a 50
 Pauline archbishop of yorke,
 110, b 10. He receiveth the
 pall, 110, b 10. He deceaseth,
 115, a 50
 Peada. ¶ He Peada & weada.
 Peace concluded upon condi-
 tions betwene king Edmund
 Ironside and Canute, 178, a
 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to
 make opene waie for tres-
 son, 176, b 10. Purchased
 with monie, 126, b 10, 127, b
 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60,
 169, a 50
 Peđa king of Wiltshire,
 married, baptised, 116, b 50. His
 opinion and saying of lippol-
 pellers, 117, a 10
 Pelagian errors greatly pre-
 uailed in Britaine, 82, b 10.
 To be suppressed, 110, b 40
 Pelagius where borne, his be-
 lief, 82, b 20
 Peritus a Spanishe wyrdard of
 southseier, note, 112, b 50
 Penance that Edgar did for be-
 flouting wilfuld, 161, a 10.
 Voluntary that Robert duke
 of Normandie undertoke,
 201, b 20
 Penda king of Mercia, 110, b
 50. His crueltie, 111, a 30. His
 regiment, his acts and deeds,
 112, a 20. He enueth De-
 walds well doing, 113, a 10.
 Shaine by Oswie, 116, b 30
 Penuis Pothumus killeth
 himselfe, 46, a 10
 Pentarchie of Britaine, 15, a 10
 ¶ He Britaine and kings.
 Perdur his prophesies, 14, a 60
 Peredurus. ¶ He Wigemias.
 Perhennius all in all under the
 emperour Commodus, 53, b 40.
 Peruric neuer left unpunished:
 note, 199, a 50. ¶ He Dth and
 Prome.
 Persecution. ¶ He Christi-
 ans.
 Pertinax lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, 54, a 10
 Peterburrow, 122, a 50. ¶ He
 Aethelstan.
 Peterence first paid to Rome,
 128, a 30. Paid to Rome in
 Othastine, 132, b 10. Their
 grant confirmed by Ethel-
 wulle, 141, a 50
 Petronius Carpilius an
 idle lieutenant, 46, a 60
 Petrus Cerealis his hard ef-
 cape, 44, b 50
 Philosopher made a king, 125,
 b 30
 Picta why so named, 9, b 30. Di-
 uided into two nations, 72,
 b 40. In no Romane writer
 mentioned before Hamert-
 mus time, 61, b 50. Inuaded
 this land, and of what nation
 descended, 47, a 10. To be next
 after the Romans (of stran-
 gers) that inuaded this land,
 47, a 40. Cut off one part of
 the limits of the kingdom of
 Northumberland, 125, b 40.
 They and Scots recover a
 part of their countrie long
 possessed of the English, 125,
 a 40. Why they had the south

parts of Scotland giuen
 them, 56, b 30. Allied with the
 Saxons, 90, a 60. Over-
 throwne by the Northum-
 bers, 129, a 20. ¶ He Scots.
 Pictland or Pictland, 9, b 60
 Pilgrimage of Robert duke of
 Normandie that he volunta-
 rilie toke to Ierusalem, 201,
 b 20. Of his Jinas to Rome,
 127, b 30. Of his weine the son
 of the earle Godwine, 190,
 b 30
 Pinnesles, 4, a 10. ¶ He Gals-
 lies.
 Pittie procured murder, 50, b
 60. Of Adelstan upon cer-
 teine kings that stood to his
 mercie, 155, a 10
 Pledges giuen upon securitie,
 193, b 20, 40. No sufficient
 warrant of freedom from
 danger, 174, b 60. English
 crueltie handled, 173, b 30.
 ¶ He Hothages.
 Pleimond archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 149, a 20. President
 of the English provincial
 council, 153, a 60, b 30
 Plentie accompanied with ma-
 nie outrageous sinnes: note,
 77, b 60
 Pleshire which bringeth grie-
 ce is to be forborne: note, 148,
 a 60. Of the flesh to losse of
 life, 134, a 60. Dercelle bought,
 161, a 10, 20, 144, b 20. Gran-
 ted bringeth pferment, 160,
 b 60, 161, a 10. ¶ He Loue
 and Lust.
 Poitounis put to flight by Co-
 rineus, 10, a 10
 Poison, & what sharpe punish-
 ment was executed upon one
 that poisoned his husband:
 154, b 10
 Policie of Tulase discovered:
 note, 155, b 40. Of Blured to
 know the state of the Danes
 his enemies campe, 146, b 10.
 Of duke William to disorder
 the Englishmens armie, 200,
 a 10. Of Garmundus to take
 Cirencester, 98, a 20. Of Hen-
 gist, 77, 78, 79
 Polycletus great port offen-
 sine, 46, a 40
 Pope when he first curled En-
 gland: note, 153, a 50. Her-
 ander a fauourer of duke Wil-
 liams conquest of England,
 199, a 10. Titianus, 120,
 a 20
 Porchester dwone by the Ro-
 mans, 36, a 10
 Porrex. ¶ He Ferrer.
 Pouth the Saxons arrivall in
 Britaine, 89, a 40
 Portsmouth why so named, 89,
 a 40
 Prayer to God by the Britains
 for aid against the Saxons,
 8, a 30. Of Abodicia before
 his encounter with the Ro-
 mans, 44, a 40. For victorie
 before the battell begun, 111,
 b 60
 Praters, and what effect they
 haue, 134, a 10
 Prutatagus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. ¶ He Amragus.
 Prebends giuen to bickers, 161,
 b 30
 Preching, and that such as are
 called to it should haue the
 knowledge of twigs, 114, a
 20. Of what sort preachers
 and is most effectuall, 113, b
 20, 114, a 10, 8c.
 Preft wighart well seene in
 the scriptures, 119, b 60
 Prefts that serued in Claudi-
 as temple, spoilers, and rob-

bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre
 with euill speid, 104, a 30.
 Went with Peđa to teach and
 baptise the Spidlesangels,
 116, b 60. In battell with
 their Allema: note, 82, a 30.
 Not to come to the altar bare-
 legged, and whie, 134, b 50.
 Four all brethren, 118, a 30.
 Secular had houses in mo-
 nasteries, 162, b 40. Put in the
 romes of monks, 159, a 50.
 Little regarded and monks
 esteemed, 161, b 20. Received
 into monasteries and monks
 removed, 162, b 30
 Pzen, 136, a 50. ¶ He Ethelbert.
 Pzerogative of king Edgar te-
 stified, 159, b 40
 Pzent that earle Godwin
 gaue Hardicute to redeeme
 his fauour, 185, a 60
 Pzents sent to king Adelstan
 from diuerse kings: note, 156,
 a 10
 Pzumption hath a fall, 12, b 50
 Pzide of Canute turned into hu-
 militie, 181, b 10
 Pzileges granted to Welins
 highwaies, 16, b 50. Gran-
 ted to saint Cutberts shrine,
 150, a 60. Granted by Adel-
 stanus, 15, b 40
 Pzofit preferred before hone-
 stie, 193, a 50
 Pzophetie, the spirit wherof was
 in Alfred, 133, b 30. Of king
 Edward the third fulfilled,
 195, b 30
 Pzomise interchangeable made
 and sealed with oth, 194, a 20.
 Faithfullie kept, 167, a 10.
 Made with corporall oth by-
 ged to the purpose, 196, b 60.
 ¶ He Wom.
 Pzomises in extremitie may
 be made and yet not of neces-
 sitie to be performed, 194, a 60,
 b 10. And rewards moue
 mightie, 139, b 50. Faire
 what mischeife they make
 men do, 77, a 20. Not to be
 trusted, 136, b 50
 Pzonerbe, The Britains nei-
 ther ballant in war nor faith-
 full in peace, 35, b 20. Helans
 hostile call his rider, 137, a 20.
 In trust is trecherie proued
 true, 5, b 50
 Pzouision for ships and armoz,
 and what order for main-
 taining the nauie, 169, b 10
 Punishment upon the sonne for
 the fathers offense, 166, b 30
 Putta a good musician made bi-
 shop of Rochester, 120, b 10.
 Teacheth song and musike,
 122, b 50. Bishop of Roche-
 ster is saue to be, 122, b 50
 Pyrrhus his thre sons friends
 to Pyate, 7, b 30

109, b 60
 Quintus Arrius ouerlar of
 the Romane nauie, 28, a 50
 Quintus Laberius Durus a
 tribune laine, 28, b 60
 R.
 Rine in Suffer none for
 thre yeares space, 123, a 30
 Raine of blood, 14, a 60
 Ransome of a bishop out of the
 Danes hands, 151, b 10
 Rathnells of Adelstane discom-
 mendable, 155, a 60, b 20
 Ransiments enforced by the
 Romans, 45, b 10. ¶ He
 Lust.
 Rebellion prevented and pun-
 shed, 73, a 60. Of subiects, 149,
 b 60. Actual of people against
 their prince, 128, b 10. Of the
 Britains against their lords
 and gouernors, 70, b 60. Of
 the midle part of England a-
 gainst king Edwin, 159, a 40.
 Of Northumbers against
 Eofie their earle, 194, b 30.
 Of certeine dukes against
 Oswie, 118, b 60. ¶ He Dis-
 obedience.
 Reding where the Danes got
 the victorie, 143, b 50. Discom-
 fited, 144, a 10
 Redwald king of Eastsaxons
 interteineth Edwin in exile,
 104, b 40. Baptised, he would
 serue God and the diuelt, 110,
 a 10
 Reguli of Britaine seven, 82,
 a 60
 Religion & christian faith that
 king Edmund would not re-
 nounce to the losse of his life:
 note, 144, a 60. Zelouitie ad-
 uanced by king Oswald, 114,
 a 50. Received of the Spidles-
 angles, 116, b 60, 117, a 10. And
 of the Eastsaxons, a 20. Crest-
 lie decayed in Britaine, 82, b
 10. Rescued by Wotimer af-
 ter the banquishing of the
 Saxons, 81, a 60. In Bri-
 taine in Octauins time, 66, a
 50. Embraced for commodi-
 tie sake, 123, a 60. Embraced
 of the Eastsaxons with zeale
 to die for it, 121, a 10. Great-
 lie decayed, 98, b 20. Not to be
 lingered or dailied withall,
 108, 109. A cloke to rob and
 spoile, 42, b 20. Rescuing
 from it punished by God, 111,
 a 60. Aduanced by king E-
 dward, 158, b 10. Decayed a-
 gain among the Britains,
 94, a 20. The professors of it
 hated of the Eastsaxons, 106,
 a 60, b 10. Heertheny nothing
 worth: note, 109, a 60
 Repentance too late, 155, b 10.
 Of Alfred for murdering
 his stepson, 163, b 10. Of E-
 fer too late, 163, b 30
 Regiment. ¶ He Monarchie.
 Restitus bishop of London,
 66, a 50
 Renenge with slaughter of ma-
 nie for killing some few, 134,
 b 10. Thought with euill suc-
 cesse, 8, a 60. That God him-
 selfe took for wrong done,
 175, a 60. Of an old grudge,
 180, b 60. Thought of injuries
 received, 42, b 60. Without
 merrie, 45, a 10, b 60. Long
 thought upon, 127, a 60. Of
 the Scots and Picts upon
 Wotigerne & the Britains,
 78, a 10. Justly taken by God
 against prophane men, 106, b
 60, 10. With fore outrage, 126,
 a 30. Upon the dead for intus
 116

ries received, 185, a 10. Re-
venge upon a light occasion,
188, b 10. Of an old wyong,
191, a 10. Of murder by mur-
der: note, 131, a 60, 137, a 10
Rewards more men to anie at-
tempt, 139, b 50
Rice. ¶ See Wyllin.
Richborough. ¶ See Sand-
wich.
Richelinus. ¶ See Cinegi-
lius.
Riclag king of Northumbria
died, 150, a 10
Ricula sister to Ethelbert, 103,
a 50
Ricuald the thirtieth ruler of
Britaine, 14, a 50
Robert archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 187, b 20, 60. Banished,
191, a 20
Robert duke of Normandie fa-
ther to duke William, disre-
spect of his, as well wanton
as serious, 201, b 20
Roderike king of Scots inua-
deth this land, and is slaine,
47, a 10
Rochester besieged by Danes,
147, a 60. Saint Andrewes
church there by whome built,
102, b 10, 103, a 50. The
church defaced by Ethelred,
122, b 50. The see void, 111, a
50. Bishop Ethmar con-
secrated archbishops of Can-
turburie, 116, b 40
Rollo a Dane with a fresh
power entred into England,
146, a 20. The first duke of
Normandie, & how he came
to it, 201, a 30
Rome builded, 14, a 60. The em-
pire divided betweene two, 64
a 60, 63, a 10. Taken by Wen
and Belin, 17, b 10
Rome scot. ¶ See Peterpenre.
Romans whereof so named, 74,
a 60. And in Britaine with-
out resistance, 28, a 30. Why
they warred against Bri-
taine, 24, a 20. Wierle subdue
the Britons but not without
much bloodshed and slaugh-
ter, 28, b 60. Take Carataks
wife and daughter prisoners,
39, a 20. Blame the diuels in
Britaine under Orosius
Scapula, 37, a 10, &c. Proud
and ambitious, 40, a 60. In
despaire withdrew into the
capitol, 17, b 60. Incounter-
ing with the Galles over-
throwne, 17, b 60. Discover
Britaine, 24, a 40. Pursue
the Britons and put them to
flight, 26, b 60. Outragious
ravishers and despoilers of
woman-kind, 45, a 60, b 10.
Received a great overthrow
in Britaine, and put to their
hard shifts in Domitians
daies, 41, a 50. Put to their
shifts by the Britains, 25, a
10. Get to land, but unable to
follow the Britains farre,
25, b 20. Refuse for everie
light occasion to come over
and aid the Britons, 70, b 20.
Knew not Britaine but by
report, 24, a 20. Flattens why
placed in townes subdued, 38,
a 10. Their ensigne an eagle,
25, a 40. They relieve the
Britons against the Scots
and Picts, repining to be al-
waies their aidors, 70, b 20.
Curled of the Druides, 41,
b 40. Opinions touching the
partie conquest of Britaine
by them, 35, a 60. Manifest
oppressions moveth the Bri-
tains to rebellion, 43, all. In

all their martiall affaires be-
lieve fortunat, 74, a 60. Go to
the put asse by thousands
under Suerus his conduct,
55, b 60. Heavie armour their
great hinderance, 29, a 10.
Terrified at the strange noise
of bellis used in the British
armie, 27, b 10. Villanous and
unnaturall crueltie, 42, a 60.
By thousands slaine of the
Britains, 45, a 10
Romanus bishop of Rochester
drowned as he went to Rome,
111, a 60
Romie a Saromish ladie and
daughter to Hengist arriveth
in Britaine, 78, b 60. Taketh
Mortigern with the bait of
hir beautie, 79, a 60. Poiso-
neth Mortimer hir sonne in
law, 80, b 40
Rood speakeeth, 162, b 60
Rowen. See Romie.
Rule parted betweene two of
moze. ¶ See Ambition, Gen-
nus, Ferret, and Whorger.
Rulers governe Britaine, 11,
12, 13, &c.
Rutupium. ¶ See Richbo-
rough and Sandwich.
S.
Sibert reigned over the East-
saxons, and receiveth the
faith, 103, a 50
Siberts thre most lewd sons
deservedlie slaine all together,
106, b 60
Sabinus his valiantnesse as-
gainst the Britans, 34, b 40
Sacrifices by whome to be
made, 2, b 40. Of prisoners,
41, b 50
Saint Tibons bones taken by
and put into a rich hyne, 132,
a 10
Saint Audrie of Elis. ¶ See
Ethelreda.
Saint Clements Danes with-
out Temple barre, 185, a 20
Saint Cuthbert aspered to R.
Alured, 146, a 60. His hyne
priviledged, 150, a 60
Saint Elurus bell, 161, a 60
Salassians inhabitants about
Italie and Switzerland, 33,
a 10
Salisbury besieged by the
Danes, 176, a 20. ¶ See Im-
brie.
Salisbury plaine where the
Saxons and Britons met,
81, b 40. And of the stones
there at this daie remaining.
¶ See Stoneheng.
Salomon king of Britaine Ar-
moise, 112, b 30
Samaritans manner of serving
God, 110, a 10
Samothes the name of Bri-
taine, 2, a 60
Samotheans subdued by Bi-
bion, 4, a 40
Samothes what part of the
world he had for his portion,
2, a 30
Sandwich of Richborough,
72, b 60. Where Vespasian
durst not arrive, 36, b 40
Sarron the sonne of Magnus, 2,
b 30
Sarronthes do never sacrifice
without a philosopher, 2, b 40
Satisfaction for sinnes, 163,
b 20
Saxons described, 96, b 60.
Traitorous, 81, b 60. They
and the Picts renew their
league, 82, b 60. Due for li-
cense to Mortimer to depart
home into Germanie, 90, b 40.

Came swarming like bees
into Britaine, 81, a 30. Remo-
ving Britains out of their
least full gained ground of
them, 97, b 40. First invasion
into great Britaine: note,
73, b 60. Plagued by Arthur
of Britaine, 90, a 60. Four
notable battels given them
by the Britains to their o-
verthrowes, 80, b 10. Slaugh-
tered at Badon hill, 88, a 50.
Appointed to plague the Bri-
tains from time to time for
there lowe sinnes, 96, b 30.
Pursue the Britains with-
out ceasing, 27, b 60, 98, a
10. Erect an heptarchie of
seven kingdomes, 97, b 40.
What parts of Britaine they
had in their handes in Morti-
mers time, 83, b 60. The first
fight betwixt them in this Is-
land, 97, a 20. Overthrowne
besieging Bath, 90, b 60, 91, a
10. Arrive and dwell in Nor-
thumberland, 79, b 40. Well
interained of Mortigern, 78
a 60. Well nigh wasted by
Mortimers warres, 80, b 10.
Come with the Scots and
Picts against the Britains,
81, a 30. Rovers, prats, and
more cruell than all other en-
emies, 7, a 40. Waged to aid
the Britains against the
Picts and Scots, 78, a 30.
Slaine and not one left to
carrie newes into their owne
countre out of Britaine, 74,
a 50. Come thicke and thre-
fold into Britaine, 79, b 20.
Make miserable destruction
in this land, 79, b 50, 80, a 10.
Notable discomfited by the
Britains conducted by two
holie bishops: note, 83, a 20.
Called English what they
were, 78, b 10. English subdu-
ed by Ethelbert, 99, a 50. The
blood of race of them ceased
to reigne in England, 200, b
50. ¶ See Eastsaxons, South-
saxons, and westsaxons.
Schale erected at Cambridge,
by king Sigebert, 21, a 10
Secura the sonne of Ambrosius
&c: hostages to Cesar, 30, b
50
Scots had no habitations in
Britaine in the time of Ro-
mulus the emperor, 71, b 10.
They and the Picts trouble
this Ile, 72, a 20. Plague the
Britains ex:remely, 70, a 50,
b 40. Not once named in the
Romane writers till about
Constantius time: note, 41, a
40. First coming out of
Spainne into Ireland, 75, b 40
First coming out of Sci-
thia, 75, b 40. Descended of
Scythians as some thinke,
47, a 10. Inhabited Ireland,
47, a 10. Forced to submit
themselves to Arthur, 91, a
10. Instructed in the faith, 82,
b 60. Their king hath Cum-
berland given him and hol-
deth it by homage, 157, a 30.
Marie about the keeping of
Caster, 114, a 10. Receive an
oath to be true to king Eddred,
158, a 40. Subdued, and their
king forced to deliver his son
as hostage to king Adelfan,
155, a 50. Vanquished by the
Saxons, 78, a 60. Afflicted by
the Saxons, 79, b 10. Inua-
de the Britains in Mortimers
time, 78, a 10. Made the third
nation that inhabited Bri-
taine, 75, b 40. Rampers for

coming into Britaine to
give battell, 103, b 60.
¶ See Picts.
Scotland invaded by king Je-
drisane, 155, a 40
Sedbi king of Eastsaxons a
professed monkhe, 122, a 60
Sibert king of the Eastsaxons
converted to the faith & bap-
tized, 106, b 10
Sedition, 131, a 10. ¶ See Dis-
cord and warres civil.
Seiburga queene of the west-
saxons hir gouvernement, 122,
a 10. Wife of Ercombert, 114,
b 50
Seginus duke of the Al-
bans, 16, b 20
Sicarius boyse, 137, a 30
Sicred king of Eastsaxons,
119, a 10. Slaine, 133, b 60
Sierred. ¶ See Seward.
Sicruants loving their mate-
sters, 134, b 60
Suerus arriveth in Britaine,
and would be married by
tannicus, 55, a 20. Received as
king, 54, a 60. His severe and
cruell commandment, 56, a
10. Sheweth the destruction
of Albinus, 54, a 40. Slaine
by Fulgentius, 54, b 10. His
death, 56, a 20. And manner of
funerall after the Romane
fashion, 161, a 60
Suerus coronell of the for-
men putteth the Saxons in
fear, 74, a 10
Sewfred. ¶ See Sigibere.
Seyffid bishop of Mercies,
122, a 50
Shaffsburie called mount Ha-
ladour, 12, b 30
Ships of Cnute passing to
pompe, 173, b 60
Sibert king of Eastsaxons chri-
stened, 110, a 20
Sicilius king of Britaine, 19,
b 50. ¶ See Sicilius.
Sidroc a Danish earle slaine in
fight, 143, a 40
Sigbert. ¶ See Sigibere.
Sigebert. ¶ See Sibert and
Sibert.
Sigierd. ¶ See Sigebert.
Sigiere gouernour of a part of
the Eastsaxons with Sedbi,
122, b 10. Confirmed notable
in the faith, 121, a 10. King of
Eastsaxons renounceth the
faith, and imbraceth idolatrie,
120, b 60
Sigihard. ¶ See Sewfred.
Sights strange import an al-
teration of the state, 196, b 10.
Strange in the ave, 135, b 60
Sigibert king of Eastsaxons
lovely learning, buildeth
schooles, resigneth his king-
dome, & becommeth a monkhe,
he is slaine, 116, a 20
Sigibert king of westsaxons
cruell at home but a coward
abrode, 131, a 50
Sigibert the second receiveth
the faith, 117, a 20. Further-
red by two of his owne kin-
smen, 117, a 60, b 10
Signes of ill lucke, 133, b 10
Sillures inhabited in South-
wales of nere unto the welsh
marches, 38, a 40. Why so
whetted & eager against the
Romans, 40, a 10
Simon Zelotes. ¶ See Joseph
of Armatia.
Simplicie of king Constans-
tius abused by Mortigern,
77, a 10
Singing brought into chur-
ches, 120, a 60. ¶ See Chur-
ches and Musike.
Sinnes abhominable of the
Britains

The second table for the historie

Witaines the cause of their
 scourging by the Saxons,
 96, b 30. ¶ *See* *Wylde*.
 Wricius archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 166, a 60
 Wsillains the sixteenth ruler of
 Britaine, 14, b 10
 Wythake king of Northum-
 berland, 150, a 60
 Wyward earle of Northumbers-
 land death: note, 192, b 60
 Wylander persecuted, 188, b 60
 Wylooth ingendeth lecherie, 11,
 b 50
 Wyow and frost great, 133, a 10.
 Of about two moneths con-
 tinuance, 188, a 10
 Wyodome committed, 11, b 60
 Wyolders of Anlus Plantius
 disordered, 34, a 10. Of Wy-
 raine valorous, 69, b 20. ¶ *De*
leffe, 63, a 60
 Wyolders like not laws to keepe
 them in order, 54, a 30. A-
 gainst their capteine, 46, b 10
 Wyouthmercia, 118, b 40
 Wyouthsaxons kingdome what
 number of families it contein-
 ned, 123, a 10. It ceareth, 127,
 b 20. ¶ *See* *Wulfer*.
 Wyaratum a towne, 8, a 40, 60
 Wyre. ¶ *See* *Wolcie*.
 Wyryng tides, 174, a 30
 Wyntemore, 47, a 50
 Wyntermarke ¶ *See* *Waleria*.
 Wyntard archbishop of Can-
 turburie by intrusion, 191, a
 40. Made but a test at R. Ed-
 wards propheticall speeches,
 195, b 20
 Wytilico the sonne in law to Ho-
 norius, his aces and deeds in
 Britaine, 74, b 50
 Wytheleng on Shalburie plain
 why so called, 84, b 60. Called
 Chorea giganum, 88, b 20
 Wytrangers teach Englyshmen
 diuerse vile vices, 159, b 60.
 Wytraced of the Wytaines,
 for their multitudes, 79, b 50.
 Wyght not to quarrel in for-
 ren countries, 188, b 10
 Wynterwold a valient man
 laine, 166, a 50
 Wynterlicke maketh kings know
 themselves, 21, 10, b 20. Of
 Wytaine to the Romans
 when it was, 31, a 60
 Wynterlicke of Wostigern to con-
 celer his treason, 77, a 30
 Wynterlicke. ¶ *See* *Wrowne*.
 Wynterhard. ¶ *See* *Wynter*.
 Wynterius lieutenant of Bri-
 taine inuadeth Englesea, 41,
 b 10. Incurageth his
 handes against Wyodicia and
 hir Wytaines, 45, b 20. Sup-
 plied with fresh forces letteth
 byn the Wytaines, 45, a 50.
 Wynterlicke vpon lakerie with-
 draweth himselfe and his for-
 ces, 44, a 60. Wy hart gredie
 thurst at to lufe his dyntie,
 46, a 30
 Wyndhelme king of Essexons
 chylfened, 117, b 60
 Wynter eclipsed exceedingly,
 130, a 60
 Wynterlicke sometimes necessa-
 rie, 81, b 60
 Wynter of Wynterlicke, with the
 beginning of the Wynter-
 licks kingdoms, 86, a 10. In-
 flicted the faith, 123, a 10. In-
 flicted with famine for lacke
 of raine, 123, a 30. ¶ *See*
Wynterlicke & *Wynterlacks*.
 Wynter arriving at Sand-
 wich spoileth all the countie
 nere the sea side, 169, a 20. Re-
 puted full king of England
 handeth the people hardie,
 172, a 60. Conquered the

greater part of England, 172, a 10
 172, b 1 King of Denmark, taketh Howewe and spoileth it, 168, b 60
 172, b 60. Prepareth a fresh armie to invade England, 171, a 66
 172, b 1 Ede Godwins son, banished his lewd life, 188, a 10, 60
 172, b 1 He rebelleth against his father Godwin, his misdeable end going on pilgrimage, 190, b 30
 172, b 30 His end and death, 178, a 10
 172, b 30 Swimming a practice bled among the Britains, 48, a 10
 172, b 30 Swithed. **S**withed. Swithed king of Callfaxons expelled, 173, b 60
 172, b 60 Swithone bishop of Winchester of king Egberts council, 140, b 20
 172, b 20 Synod provinciali to reforme wants in the church, 153, a 60
 172, b 60 Tithen for the appoyning of images, 138, a 60
 172, b 60 Tithen in Augustine time, 102, b 30, 60
 172, b 60 Tithen at Warfeld, 123, b 10
 172, b 10 Tithen at Warfeld, 121, a 60
 172, b 60 Tithen at Warfeld, what was there done, 135, a 10

T.

Tewine archbishop of Canturburie, 129, b 60. He dyeth, 130, b 50
Tempest on sea, 25, b 60. where in Cleas lost 40 ships, 28, b 10
Tenancius assisted Calibellane against Cleas, 27, a 40. ¶ See Gromantius.
Tenet Ile a refuge for Saxons, 80, b 42
Thamar an Englishman bishop of Rochester, 117, a 60
Thames passable by foze in one place in Cleas time, 31, a 20
Theobaldus the brother of Ederford laine, 103, b 60
Theodore made archbishop of Canturburie vpon conditions, 120, a 20. Calleseth & holdeth a synod at Wyrdfor, 121, a 60. His acts and deeds after his insalment, 120, a 50. Worcesterhe praised, 120, b 10. Whereconclerh two kings being at warres, 123, a 60, b 10. Holdesth a synod at Hatfield, 123, b 10. His articles propounded in the synod, 121, a 60. Eightie & eight peeres old, 126, b 20
Theodoro married to Constantinus, 62, b 40
Theodolius his acts and deeds in Britaine, 72, 73. ¶ Heneneth a conspiracie against him and punisheth the offenders, 73, b 10. His praise, 73, b 40
Theomantius K. of Britaine giueth tribute to the Romans, 32, a 60
Theste murthered king Edmund, 157, b 10
Theste noz robber but died in Egars time, 160, a 20
Theft restrained by laws, note, 148, b 20. Punished, 16, a 10
Thomas lshoph of the Gallan-gles after Felix, 116, a 60
Thule of some taken to be Fre-land, of other some Scotland, 74, b 50
Thunniſ cheste ruler of the land vnder Egbert, 122, a 30
Thile murtherer, 122, a 30
Thoringers a people in Saxons time, 79, a 30
Thōs bishop of Northumbers, 119, b 10
Ticbargē now Tiberie, 117, b 60
Tilſing preposterous, nine

haine, and the tenth referred,
 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Of the people
 of Cantuarburie by the
 Danes garropferous, 370, b 10
 Tubbings, & who waisted coun-
 tries into tithings, and what
 it meaneth, 142, b 20
 Togodunnus a Britill by the
 Romans banquished, 34, a 40
 35, a 10
 Toketis. *¶* See Dighis and
 wondrous.
 Tozmae. *¶* See Theomantius
 Toffie earle of Sporthumbers
 his crueltye, 194, b 30. Dis-
 quieteth his brother Harolde
 spoiling his countries, he is
 beheaded 197, b 30. His crueltye
 requiringe procureth a rebellion,
 194, b 20. *¶* Haine, 198, a 30
 Tonnelle, where Actepian ar-
 rived, 36, b 40
 Tours whether built by Hute
 02 no, 10, a 30, 60
 Towne, 02 hold, & what so cal-
 led of the Britains, 29, b 60
 Townes erected and repaired by
 Eledas: note, 152, a 30. By
 king Edward, 152, b 10
 Tower of London built by We-
 line, and first called Welnes
 tower, 19, a 10
 Traherne haine, 65, b 30
 Trebellius Maximus lieutenant
 of Britaine, 46, b 60
 Treason practised by Alfrede to
 kepe Wedellane from the
 crowne, 154, a 10
 Treason of Alfrede in fleeing to
 the Danes, 166, b 20. Of Al-
 frike punished in his son Al-
 gar, 166, b 30. Of Almaricus
 in betraying Cantuarburie to
 the Danes, 170, a 60. Of An-
 dragatus in killing of Gra-
 tian the emperour, 68, a 60, b
 10. Of Androgus in aiding
 Cesar against Cassibellane,
 30, b 60. What ensued upon it
 to the author, 32, a 60. Most
 villainous of Ezrike in a
 fought battell, 176, a 40. No-
 table coloured, 169, a 60. Spo-
 curinge R. Edmunds death,
 punished with death, 178, b 30
 Of Cumerus, 107, b 40. Of
 Harold by a counterfeiter letter,
 183, b 60, b 10 all, 184, a all. Of
 Hengist to kill the Britains
 unarmed, 81, b 50. Against
 Alstria, 128, a 50. Of Pas-
 centius practised by a coun-
 terfeiter monke upon Arelusius,
 85, a 20. Of a Pise in killing
 king Constantine, 76, b 10. Of
 the Pises against Williamus,
 55, b 30. Of the Scots and
 Pises killing their king, 77, a
 20. Of Cloptigerme to attaine
 the kingdom: note, 77, a 10.
 Of archbishop wolstan, 158,
 a 60. Of cousins, 129, a 20.
 Persuaded by a wise to his
 husband, and practised, 133, b
 10. In the nobilitie, 167, b 20.
 60. In trust: note, 39, a 30, 40
 Coloured with counterfeiter
 sicknesse, 168, b 50. Byngeth
 an euill end: note, 179, b 50.
 Punished with sudden death,
 154, a 10. *¶* See Trust.
 Triumph. *¶* See Victorie.
 Tribute craced by the Danes
 of the English, 170, b 40. Paid
 to the Danes that late at
 Grenewiche, 174, a 30. By
 Wicm in hanteb, 168, a 10. Rat-
 fied by king Haridicute, 185,
 a 20. Paid to England out of
 Wales, 193, b 10. Of three
 thousand pounds paid to the
 Romans, 31, a 10. Paid by
 the Britains to the Romans,

39, b 10. Paid by the Danes to the king of Britaine, 19, a 40. Denied to the Romans, & what warres ensued, 33, a 60. Of wolfskins, 160, a 20. Of gold, silver, meat, hawks, and hounds paid to Adelfin, 156, a 20
Crofians accompanie Wile, 9, a 60
Croinouant now London, 23, a 60. Where, when, & by whome builded, 11, a 10
Croinouants what they were & where they inhabited, 20, b 40
Crust treasonable, 81, b 60
117, b 10. note, 132, a 10. 136, b 50. 139, b 50. 163, a 30. 166, b 20. ¶ See Treason.
Truth told with repaite purchase charity diffamour, 119, a 30
Turgethus purfueth the conquest of Ircinia, 98, a 10
Turketell Aprenched while he deserves an euelllasting reproch, 169, b 60
Turathles a Dane ruler in Norfolk & Suffolke, 170, b 40. He reined in service with Egheled, 173, b 40. Discovered the secrets of this land to R. Swaith, 171, a 40. His daftt (being Ircine to Egheled) to aduance Caute, 173, b 50, 60
Turketilling a Danifh elite subdued, 157, b 20
Turinus the nephew of Byrta flaine, 10, b 60
Turionum ¶ See Tours.
Tyant & a king distinguished, 98, b 60
V.
Vlens Iouinus mafter of the hofles, 73, b 50
Valentia a part of Britaine, 73, b 30
Valentians, now Romans, 74, a 60
Valentinus banifhed into Britaine, his wicked practices, 73, a 60. Relucth & fuccorth the diffidit Britains, 70, b 10. Put in danger by Maximus, 68, b 30. Slatine, 83, b 30
Valeria aduorcing to Pannonia, 73, a 60. How flittemarke, 73, a 60
Valatrinelle of Edd with a hedgefacke, 82, a 10. Of a Roman enfignebearer, 25, a 40. Of Shward euen at his death, 192, a 30, b 60
Vannes in Armonia, now Britaine in France, 24, a 90
Vibba and Hanger two Danifh captains and cruell of nature, 121, b 60
Velloquas a fquire merrieth with queene Carimanda, his husband Vennus being reftored, 40, b 50
Venecodia now Northwales, 27, a 30
Vengeance. ¶ See Revenge.
Vennius a fufilful Britifh captaine, relict of his wife, his acts and deeds, 40, b 30
Verramius his purpofe againft Britaine preiudiced by death, 41, a 60
Verolunium a towne of great fame in the daies of Maximus, 45, a 10
Vefpafian fent by Claudius into Britaine & where he arrived, 36, b 30. He is dead, 51, a 20
Vifla a Saxons & his dominions in Britaine, 87, a 30
Vitorie flauering and incorpant, 80, a 30. Abufed with exceffive crueltie, 45, a 10. Of the

Baltians against the legion of
 Marcius Valens, 40, b 10. Of
 Marcius against the Britons in
 grauen upon a stone in place
 where it was gotten, 47, a 10.
 Of Marcius against Cara-
 take, note, 39, a 50. Of Mar-
 cius how if he might obtaine
 it against the enemy, 118, b 40.
 Notable against the Saxons,
 by the conquest of a British ar-
 mie under two bishops, 83, a 20.
 Wuled by Swaine, 172, b 60
 Valerius Valerianus lieutenant
 of Britaine, 46, b 20
 Ues, 15, b 30. Of the Walmer-
 burie.
 Valentinus and Valerianus reigne
 jointlie as kings, 21, b 30
 Valerius gouernour of North-
 folke killeth a great manie of
 the Danes, 169, a 10
 Valerine & yet a wife, 125, a 50. Of
 Freuilde his withstanding of
 prince Edgar, 133, b 60, 134, a 10
 Of Ireland called Iudowen,
 renowned, 142, a 30
 Virginie of the daughter faued
 by the losse of the maids: note,
 160, b 60
 Vilion of Wundane, 157, b 40.
 Telling him of king Ederas
 death, 158, b 10. Of Edgar a
 little before his death, 161, a 60.
 Appearing to Edwin, 108, a 40.
 Of Egwin bishop of Worcester,
 128, a 60. Of Egwin the
 monke, Of Eycame.
 Vitalianus pope, 120, a 20
 Vitz. Of the Jutes.
 Valerius Marcellus lieutenant in
 Britaine verie waschfull: note,
 53, b 10
 Valerius in Britaine, 6, b 50
 Valerius king of Wales, 131, b 20
 Valerius. Of the Cambridg.
 Valerius of Leirs daughters
 to their father, 13, a 60
 Valerius of Leirs to God puni-
 shed, 111, a 60
 Valerius the wife of Brutus
 beaten of the Romans found-
 ers, 42, a 60. Described, with
 the pithe speech that he made
 to the Britains against the
 Romans, 47, a 44. His daugh-
 ters cruellie abused at the Ro-
 mans hands, 45, a 60. Chosen
 of the Britons to be their cap-
 taine against the Romans, 42, b
 60. His death doubtfull, 45, b 60
 Valerius ambition to reigne &
 rule, 77, a 10. Chosen of the Bri-
 tains, 77, a 60. I mean that
 Constantius the monke was
 made king, 76, b 50. Deprived
 of roialtie by his people, 79, b 60
 Valerius his wife to marrie
 Romie a Saxonish damsell, 79,
 a 60. Welcommeth the Saxons
 in Britaine, 78, a 60. Taken
 prisoner by Hengist & how re-
 leased, 82, a 10. Put in feare of
 his usurped estate, 77, b 50, 78, a
 10. Busie in building a castell,
 84, a 10. Much giuen to sen-
 all lust, 79, a 40. Restored to his
 kingdom, 81, b 10. Incestuous
 & lewd of life, 84, a 20. Burned
 to death within a castell, 84, a 20
 Valerius succeedeth Valerius
 as king of Britaine, 79, b 60.
 He is made king, 80, a 60
 Valerius redoyed religion after
 he had banquished the Sax-
 ons, 81, a 60. Imbattered, a
 gainst the Saxons, 80, b 10.
 Noble victories against Sax-
 ons, 80, b 10. Poisoned by his
 mother in law Romie, 80, b 40
 Valerius king of Britains,

his exploits, & Egidius excla-
 mations against him, 95, b 60
 Vow of chastitie inuoluable kept
 125, a 50. Of Ceadwalla if he
 might get & conquer the Ile of
 Wight, 124, b 50. Of Ethel-
 swalle whereof the pope absol-
 ued him, 140, a 30. That of swi-
 made, if he might haue victorie,
 perfozmed, 118, a 40, 60
 Valerius by the Romans inforced
 upon the Britons, 42, b 10
 Valerius surnamed Denbagon
 87, b 10. Made R. of Britaine,
 87, b 10. Encountereth Wal-
 centius and his aids & killeth
 them, 85, a 10. Filleth in loue
 with ladie Agwarne another
 mans wife, 88, a 20. Worth into
 Ireland, and encountereth Gal-
 lomannus, 84, b 60. His decaie,
 88, b 10. Of the Aurelius Im-
 brose, 77, a 40
 Valerius deliuered pledges unto
 Cnut and put to death not-
 withstanding, 174, b 60
 Valerius son of Edwin, 111, a 50
 Valerius king of Mercies his
 acts & deeds, 119, a 10. A great
 furtherer of religion, he dieth,
 121, a 10

W.

Wade a duke conspirator of
 Ethelberts death, 137, a 10
 Walbrooke in London whie so
 called, 57, a 10
 Walbrooke bishop of London, 122,
 a 60
 Wales destroyed and harried by
 the Englishmen, 193, b 10
 Wallis broke. Of the Walbrooke,
 warre is to be begun with prai-
 er: example, 111, b 60
 Warre & famine signified, 135, a 60
 Wars ciuill fiftie yeares in Bri-
 taine, 15, a 10. Among the Bri-
 tains, 97, b 60. Decayed the
 force of the Britains, 71, a 10.
 Betwene the British kings,
 98, b 40. Betwixt R. Cuthred
 and one of his earls, 131, a 20.
 In Ederas time, 126, a 10. Be-
 twene Ethelard and Oswald,
 129, a 10. Betwene Edward &
 Constantine for succession to
 the crowne, 94, a 50. Among
 the Englishmen, 137, a 20. Be-
 twene the kings of Northum-
 berland, 115, a 60. By a wo-
 mans means, 40, b 40. Ceased
 betwene the Britains and
 Romans by queene Germsis
 means, 36, b 50
 Warwithshire wasted by the
 Danes, 174, b 30
 Wasall what it signifies, 79, a 60
 Watchword of treason. Nemp-
 your sexes, 81, b 50
 Watlingstreet. Of the Highways.
 Wednesday why so named, 79, a 10
 Wights. Of the Measures.
 Wellowin, where great slaugh-
 ter of Danes did begin 168, a 40
 Wellmen obtayne victorie a-
 gainst the Englishmen, 192, b
 20. Rising in armes, were al-
 waies subdued, 188, a 40.
 Whens they take their name,
 126, b 40. Preuent a slander,
 188, b 60. Their kings in the
 daie of Edgar, 159, b 30. Joine
 with the Danes & are banqui-
 shed, 139, a 40. Rebell against
 Edgar and are subdued, 161, a
 40. Good seruice against the
 Romans, 27, b 10. Pre the berie
 Britons in ded, 90, a 50. Agree
 to paye their accustomed tribut
 to England, 193, b 10. Quen-
 throwne in battell, 131, a 20

weretredus bishop of Worcester,
 149, a 10
 Werinians. Of the Thuringers.
 Werlamchester, now saint Al-
 bions, 62, a 10
 Westmaria, now Westmerland,
 47, a 50
 Westmerland of whome first na-
 med, 47, a 50
 Westminster church built, 52, a 60
 By whom builded, incertaine,
 102, b 10
 Westsaxons conuerted into the
 faith, 114, b 10. Their conquest
 of victories, 138, b 20. Their
 kings and of whom descended,
 95, a 50. They would not let
 their wives be called queenes,
 136, a 20. Haue the whole mo-
 narchie of the land, 127, a 40.
 Their progenie ceased in Ede-
 ward the third, 195, b 50. Their
 kingdome under whome it be-
 gan, 87, a 40, 89, b 30. Subject
 to two, 124, b 10, 105, a 20. Kent
 & Essex annexed to that king-
 dome, 139, b 30
 Wicthred king of Kent dieth lea-
 uing thus three sons, 129, b 40
 Wife and yet a virgin, 125, a 50.
 154, b 20
 Wife forsaken: note, 79, a 60. Not
 to be forsaken without cause:
 note danger, 136, b 60. Faith-
 lesse and adulterous exemplifi-
 ed, 40, b 40. Loning to hir hus-
 band, 5, b 60. 133, b 30. Loned
 with dotage, 79, b 50
 Wife of Berne a noble man rai-
 shed, shed much mischief, 144,
 b 20
 Wines twentie and one had E-
 bianke, 11, b 60
 Wighart a prest well kene in the
 scriptures, 119, b 60. Dieth of
 the pestilence, 120, a 10
 Wight Ile conquered by Cead-
 walla, 124, b 50. Subdued to
 the Romans, 36, b 60. Conque-
 red by Wulthre, 119, a 30. Re-
 ceiveth the faith, 124, b 60
 Wightam towne in Essex built,
 151, a 50
 Wileketell. Of the Wilekell.
 Wilfrid the second archbishop of
 Canturburie, 129, a 50
 Wilfrid archbishop of Yorke, 120,
 a 60. How far his iurisdiction
 extended, 121, a 30
 Wilfrid bishop of Northumbers,
 119, b 10
 Wilfrid by licence of king Edel-
 swalks preacheth the gospell to
 them of Sussex, 123, a 10.
 Taught the Southsaxons to
 catch fishes with nets, 123, a 50
 What part of the Ile of Wight
 king Ceadwalla gaue him, 124,
 b 50. Deposed for disobedience,
 122, a 50. Banished, 122, b 60.
 A long time in exile now re-
 stored, 125, b 50. A bracke re-
 hearfall of him, 129, a 40
 Wilfrid a young damsell desloured
 of king Edgar, 160, b 10
 William bishop of London bani-
 shed, 191, a 20
 William the poyse bishop of Ro-
 chester, 122, b 50
 William duke of Normandis at-
 derd Edward the third going
 to take sea into England, 186,
 b 40. Of the Duke.
 Winot a Sussex gentleman an
 enemy to king Egclred, 169,
 b 10
 Wiston spoiled by the Danes,
 168, b 60
 Winchester called Caerwent, 12,
 b 30. Destroyed by the Danes,
 144, b 10. The church where

the bishops se of all that pda-
 uice was then placed, by whi-
 builded, 121, b 60, 122, a 10
 Winicigt a kind of strange people
 late at Fulham, 147, a 50
 Wind blustering that ouerthrow
 cities, 135, a 60
 Wine forbidden monks and at
 last granted, 133, a 10
 Wint bishop admitted by king
 Chenwald & expelled againe,
 115, b 60
 Winnebert a traitorous murthe-
 rer of his lord and master, 133,
 b 20
 Wipets field in Kent and when
 fought, 86, b 30
 Withred king of Kent after sea-
 uen yeares vacancie, 126, a 10
 Woden an ancient prince of the
 Saxon kings pedigree, 78, b
 60, 79, a 10. His three sonnes, &
 what kings of Britaine des-
 cended of them, 95, a 50
 Wolfehere archbishop of North-
 thumbers, 150, a 10
 Wolsan archbishop of Yorke,
 156, a 50. Imprisoned by king
 Ederd, 158, a 60
 Woman not without a mischief-
 ous practice, 80, b 40. Wicked
 counsell, 133, b 10. Good coun-
 sell, 104, b 50. Persuasion wor-
 keth much, 159, a 20. Deuise to
 make hir husband forsake the
 world, 128, a 10. Conserment
 ouer the Westsaxons, 122, a 10.
 Commended, 19, b 60. Widdome
 praiseworthy, 179, b 30
 Women in a strange manner of ha-
 bit and attire, 47, b 40. Beare
 rule in Britaine, 11, b 30, 13, b
 50. Restrained of their great
 and supreme titles, 136, a 20.
 They as well as men admit-
 ted to publicke government as
 among the Britains, 42, b 60.
 Their rule disdained, 40, b 60
 Women with child taught a les-
 son of continence by Eleda,
 148, a 60. To be baptised and
 purified: note, 101, b 40. What
 parents should doe when they
 haue a child brought into the
 world, 107, b 60, 108, a 10
 Wonder of crosses that fell from
 heauen signifying affliction,
 135, b 50
 Wonders strange sent import an
 alteration of the state, 196, b 10
 and propheticall, 42, b 30
 Woods cut downe in Anglesse
 by Suetonius, 86, 41, b 50
 Woods faire make folkes faire to
 their smart, 132, a 10. Not
 lightie to be trusted, 136, b 50.
 Wred displeasure, 161, b 50.
 All taken and bred hatred:
 note, 40, a 10. Wred wounds
 and slaughter, 30, b 30. The
 price of life: note, 155, b 20
 Wrestling an ancient exercise, 10,
 b 40

Y.

Yarmouth. Of the Cerdics
 thore.
 Yorke called Caerbranke and by
 whom builded and named, 12,
 a 10. Besieged by Arthur, 90,
 b 30. Burnt by the Danes,
 143, a 50
 Yorkeshiremen rebell and the au-
 thors punished by Althofus
 Scapula, 37, b 60

Z.

Zale of Edwin in preferring
 religion, 110, a 10. Of Ed-
 ward to aduance the same, 114,
 a 50



The third table for the description, historie,
and chronicles of Ireland: gathered by Iohn
Hooker aliàs Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the
second the line.

A.		felt priuot of all Ireland. o	Barnacles; 18, 30. For fish	He was neuer chargeable to
Abertieffie.	4,6	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	not fish, 19, 40	ane subiect, ib. 30. His bp-
Abbie of Bangor.	54,6	killed. 118,50	Barnwell baron of Cemei-	rightin se and sincerite, ib. 48.
Adam of Beretford admiral		Byton fir Richard lord iustice,	son, 38, 65. He deluerech the	was verie well beloued, 110.
of the English fleet, descom-		73,15	kings sword to the deputie,	2. Is reuoked, ib. 12.
seth and spoileth the Irish			95,10	Wclinus his forme clarend Ire-
fleet,	33,10	Affecten the earle of Desmond's	Barnwells first arrival into	land by descent, 49,20
Deile castle taken.	62,22	house, 160, 10. Is belleged,	Ireland, 38,65	Bingham fir Richard chefe;
Adrian the pope confirmeth the		161,30. The warders fore-	Barnwell of Wore haue his	commissioner of Connagh
privileges of the church and		take the castle, and by a traine	reuenues one thousand fir	his great victorie vpon the
realme of Ireland,	35,17	set it on fire, ib. 57. It is ra-	hundred pounds, 75	Scots, 182,15
Adulterie cause of warres, 1,40		ken and made a ward, ib. 66.	Barnwell fir Christopher, a	Bingham buried, 17,13
Affliction maketh men religi-		Captaine Barklie laie in gar-	foole and a learned knight, 38,	Wignoke archbishop of Du-
ous,	53,14	rison there, 172,25	23. He excepteth against the	blin, 69,25. He doth erect an
Athine Jorah lord iustice slain		Assurance given for localite by	Englishmen to be bargayles,	university in Dublin, ib. 28.
by the earle of Surrie lord		the lords of Ireland, 76,60	120,20. Offended with the	He keepeth termes and com-
Fitzwarren,	62,55	Athelon castle burned, 66,15	speech of an English gentle-	mentments, ib. 34
Athel archbishop of Dublin e-		Athelon byrge burned, 152,71	man in the parlement, 121,57.	Birmingham fir Walter sue
cunnie to the Geraldines, was		Fugulus the emperor, 2,30	Is commanded to silence,	fir hundred men, 73,68.
murdered,	92,1	Athner lord iustice of the com-	ib. 65	Birmingham John generall of
Allen fir John knight, episcopite		monples, 100, 34. Made	Warie Robert his valiantness,	the field against the Scots,
to the erle of Rutland,	88,67	cheefe iustice of the Kings	5,51,53,56,11,41	68,48. He banquisheth them;
Allen doctor acquainted with		bench, ib. 41. He is discor-	Warie Philip nephew to Fitz-	and killeth Edward Bruce,
James Fitzmorris, 154, 23.		mended to the king, ib. 50.	Stephans, 45, 44. Brother to	63,2. Made baron of Ather-
Honeth with him in conspi-		The king hath speches with	Grauid Cambrensis, ib. 50.	rie, and created erle of South,
racie, ibi. He awerch into		him and killeth him well, ib.	His issue remaineth in Ire-	16,10. He made lord iustice,
reland, ib. 44. He causeth		60. He is the cause while the	land, 46,36	ib. 55. Is slaine, 79,30
the popes banner to be dis-		lands of all nobles abscnting	Warie the bicomme, 37,43	Birmingham William scourge
played 159,5. He incourageth		out of that land are giuent	Warie Dania lord iustice ta-	to the Scots, 65,13. He was
the traitors, ib. 30. He is slain,		out of that land are giuent	med Morris Fitzmorris, 60,7	hanged, 70,10
ib. 28,46		the king, 101,10	He burneth his owne house,	Birmingham Richard ouer-
Alma daughter to erle Strang-		Are of Ireland, 13,12	172,68. He is set open by cap-	throweth the Irish in the
bome, married vnto William		Agard Francis sent to James	trine Raleigh, 173,30	nagh, 68,28
Fitzgerald, 35,74		Fitzmorris with his parson,	Warie Wg killeth feale, 131,	Birmingham Moller sleigh
Alman Walter, 41,40. General		153,57. His death, 166,21	55	Cathell Oshanner, 74,17
hall of York, ib. 43. Corrupt		Apparice a captaine distrusteth	Warowriuer, 46,58	Bishops and bishops in
and courteous, ib. 46. A secret		himself, 157,3. He with draw-	Wartholmeus inhabiteth Ire-	Ireland, 21,1,3,9,15
enquire to Keimond, ib. 58.		eth the earle of Desmond,	land, 47,12	Bishops married were oncle
Americus Fitzstephans sonne		ib. 10	Warod lord of the gard his re-	made archbishops, 58,4
45,54			uenues one thousand and one	Bishops of Limerike commit-
Andition byrdey diffention,			hundred pounds, 75,26	ted to ward, 166,44
49,70			Wath of Dullerstowne execu-	Bogh of Bogh what it sig-
Andition cause of bloudshed,			cyted, 94,12	nifieth, 13,30
49,70			Watta earle Strangbomey	Burgh of Bourke earle of
Antragh; Cowlate queth Boie			daughter married to Kei-	Clancard, 37,25. Warres
75,66			mond, 34,70. He dreame,	betwene him and Mac Wil-
Articles concluded at the synod			40,40	liam Coughter, 112, 61, 118,
of Cashill, 23,45			Warkelie Edward arriveth in-	46. Submitteth himselfe to
Articles for gouernment, 111,3			to Ireland, 172,26. He lieth	fir Edward Sutton lord pre-
Archebishops burned, 63,41			ib. 31	sident, 131, 63. His sonnes
Arthur mar Whoughy discor-			Wartell at Tromagh against	rebell and kage Scots, 135.
mitted by the earle of Desmond,			the Scots, 68,70. At Knock-	45. He is prisoner in the cas-
77,1			town, 79,55. Against the gi-	tel of Dublin, ib. 50. He pro-
Arthur king of England recei-			ants, 43,30	miseth vpon enlargement to
ueth homage at Westchester			Was how they be ingendred, 19,	reclaime his sonnes, ib. 55.
for the realme of Ireland, 49,			24	He performeth nothing, ib. 63
60,36,10			Wenest of good gouernement,	His sonne spoile all Connagh,
Arundell of the Strand his re-			111,13	140,15. They breake out a-
uenues one thousand five hun-			Bellingham fir Edward, lord	gain into rebellion, 141, 14.
dred pound, 75,23			deputie, 109,12. He keepeth a	The erle consenteth the rebre-
Arnold fir Nicholas lord iustice,			mint, ib. 12. His carefullnesse	to, ib. 18. They fle, 14,1,26.
110,28			for his gouernment, ib. 23.	He is committed to close pris-
Articles for marshall law, 166,6			His trauersse to ferns, ib. 34.	son in the castle of Dublin,
Archbishops appointed in Ire-			He killeth a foot at Leigh-	ib. 35. They rebell againe and
land, 31,20,29,10			lin, ib. 44. He taketh the earle	do reterme Scots, 142, 4.
Archbishops and their suffra-			of Desmond napping, ib. 1, ca-	They besiege Wale Kioch,
gans, 31,1			ueth him to Dublin, and can-	ib. 13. They pteuade not, ib.
Ardmagh enmie to rats, 31,40			seth him to be martyred and	12
Archbishop of Ardmagh che-			instructed, ib. 9. The earle of	Burgh Richard earle of Wil-
reconced, 162,40			Wales payed for him, ib. 25.	fir bellegeth Athlon, in
				Wolfe

The third table for the

Which is Theobald Warden, 63. 51. Is taken prisoner, 63. 35. Is distressed of his lands in Connagh, ib. 49. Is discharged, ib. He entrencheth into Scotland, 64. 58. **Burke** lord William due of kelie and due thousand Irishmen, 79. 25. He is lord deputy, 65. 32. Deers Causeion is recommended unto him, ib. Is taken prisoner, 63. 35. He due six hundred Irishmen, 67. 25. **Burke** sir William and his sons do follow James Fitzmoris for a price, 156. 72. They encounter with him, and kill him, 157. 38. Theobald is slain, ibid. 37. Sir William is made baron of Connell: hath an yearlie pension of one hundred marks, 158. 3. Foundeth for toie, ib. 6. **Burchier** George is in commission with John Perot for Mounster, 154. 60. His parentage, ib. his valiantnesse and good service, ib. 20. Is reproved againe, ib. He arriveth into Ireland with a supplye of Devonshire soldiers, 158. He is dubbed knight, ib. 11. He is sent to lie in garrison in Kilmallocke, 159. 17. He is assigned to serve under the earle of Desmond, 164. 18. He maketh a rode into Connell, ib. 68. Is colonell of Mounster, 169. 55. His service upon Desmond, 163. 23. A mutinie among the soldiers, 168. 43. **Bonneville** lord John is slain at Ardsle, 65. Is buried at Ardsle, ib. **Bourat** castle destroyed in Desmond, 70. 30. **Boyle** servant to the earle of Kildare his pettie request, 83. 28. His adage: Antragh, To late quoth Boyle, 95. 70. **Bonagh** a wicked Irish imposition, 78. 56. **Brabellon** vicechancellor bringeth sir Walter de la Hie and his wife to Dublin, 96. 10. **Brendon** the abbat, 54. 72. **Bren** Warden in Mounster discomfited, 70. 38. **Brennus** king of Brittain called into Ireland, 49. 10. **Brenham** the name of the chiefe Irish lawiers, 45. 14. What matters he both determine, ib. 20. The Brehans law given over. **Bereton** sir William arriveth at the mouth in Ireland with 350. soldiers, 94. 72. He summoneth the castles of Wainoth 95. 27. He saileth and entereth the castle and letereth by the kings standard, ibid. 3. He is made custos and keeper of Dublin, 96. 27. He is made lord justice, 102. 10. He taketh Wconhoys countrie and discomfitteth the Irish rebels, ib. 20. He compelleth them to submission and to put in pledges, ib. He is made lord marshal of Ireland, ib. 35. He is sent to fetch in the earle of Desmond, ib. 39. He dieth by the waie and was buried at Kilkennie, ib. 41. He fairmited with Fitzgerald, 96. 55. **Bryghen** at disfection, 45. 68. **Brian** sir Francis lord justice, 110. 14. He marryeth the countesse of Desmond, ib. 22. He died and was buried in Waterford, ib. 110. 26. **Brian** mac Cahir Cavenagh breaketh out in wars against Waterford men, 135. 40. They follow & pursue him, ib. 0. He submitteth himself, 135. 2. His parentage, ib. 10. He marryeth the daughter of Hewen mac Scham, ib. 24. His strength and power, ib. He is a follower to sir Peter Carew, ib. 27. He was a wise man, ib. He died, ib. 35. **Britaine** inhabited with the Picts, 50. 40. It is halfe bigger than Ireland, 9. 24. **Britons** when they first inhabited Ireland, 49. 10. **Britaine** eric of Richmond and lord warden of Scotland commanded to suppress the templers, 64. 4. **Bride** of Wigen bafe daughter to Dubtactus, 54. 16. She is delivered to a Det of a magician to be trained by, ib. 20. Is instructed in christian religion by, Patrike, ib. 25. His great judgement and estimation, ib. 28. His answer to the king, ib. 50. She professeth virginittie, ib. 53. She died and was buried at Down, ib. 58. The concordance of the foure euangelistes found amongst his monuments, ib. 60. **Broughton** sir Thomas conderated with Darkin, 79. 55. **Bruce** Edward brother to the king of Scots invadeth Ireland, 66. 56. Proclameth himself king, burneth Dundalke, ib. 68. Spoileth the countrie, ib. Discomfitteth the English men, ib. He and his compaigns vanquished and slain, 68. 72. **Bruce** Robert king of Scots landed in Ireland to aid his brother, 67. 3. **Buglith** Crag fergus, ib. 10. **Burkens** of Kilkennie rob and spoile the countrie, 74. 37. They are discomfited, ib. 42. **Burnell** of Balgriffen conderated with Kildare, 96. 1. Fleeth into Mounster, ib. Is taken prisoner by the viscount Churles, ib. Is sent into England and executed at Tyburne, ib. 4. **Burnell** Henrie a student at the lawes, 154. 57. A counsellor and agent against the ceste, ib. Passeth over into England unto the court, ib. 64. Is sent to the tower, 148. 6. Remoued to the tower, 147. 20. Submitteth himself, ib. 40. **Butler** sir Edmund dubbed knight, 37. 48. Made lord justice 66. 20. He dubbeth 30. knights, ib. 50. 37. 50. Discomfitteth the Irish at Crichtedrimon, 68. 24. He died, ib. 37. **Butler** sir Edmund breaketh out into rebellion, 118. 20. He misliketh the English burgeses, 120. 10. Great complaints against him, 129. 68. Refuseth to come before the commissioners, 130. 1. His castle of Cloghrinam taken, ib. 27. Wake out from thence, ibid. Submitteth himself, 131. 11. He accuseth the lord depute of hard dealing, ib. 13. Committed to the castle of Dublin, ib. 36. Is committed againe, ib. 56. **Barboud**, ib. **Butler** James lord justice, 37. 70. Dubbed knight, 73. He marryeth the earle of Henricks daughter, ib. Is earle of Cippoparia, ib. Is lord of the earle of Desmond, 71. 11. Created eric of Desmond, 37. He is lord justice, 71. 15. 74. 51. **Widib**, ib. 70. **Butler** James earle of Desmond, lord lieutenant, 76. 51. He summoneth a parliament at Dublin, ib. 57. In his government, the same dayd his countie the hours, ib. 72. His notable services in taming and vanquishing the Irish, ib. 72. 77. 1. 17. 77. 29. He kept by prologation sundrie parlements, 77. 27. His some and hieir boyn, 77. 44. A lieutenant to king Henrie the first, 77. 37. 48. 57. Godfather to George duke of Clarence, 77. 63. **Butler** James earle of Desmond his contention with the earle of Kildare, 82. 18. He re-lieth to the house of Lancaster, ib. 28. He is a deepe reaching man, ib. 37. He marcheth to Dublin with a puissant armie, ib. 44. He prayeth to purge himself, ib. 6. The citizens of Dublin fall at tarre with him, ib. 25. He is in danger to be killed, ib. 29. He is rescued by the eric of Kildare, ib. 40. They are reconciled, ib. 50. The description of him, ib. 83. 12. **Butler** Deers earle of Wlopie marryeth the ladie Margaret Fitzgerald sister to the earle of Kildare, 83. 70. His ballard brother James intrudeth upon the eridome of Desmond, ib. He gaue charge upon his brother & killeth him, 84. 20. Was lord deputy, ib. 41. The sword taken from him, ib. 72. He was founder of a free schole in Kilkennie, 23. 28. **Butler** lord James, lord treasurer, 87. 47. **Butler** Thomas ptyot of Kilmallickerth king Henrie the first in France, 76. 42. **Butler** Thomas earle of Desmond his troubles with the earle of Desmond, 114. 47. His countrie spoiled, 130. 50. Submitteth himselfe to the queenes order, 114. 60. His affection to his byethen, 130. 56. He offereth to serve against them, ib. 7. He arriveth to Waterford, 131. 2. He repateth to the lord depute at Limerike and offereth his service, ibid. 10. He prayeth and persenteth his brother sir Edmund unto him, ib. He undertaketh for him and for his appearance at Dublin, ib. 15. His grane behaviour in place of counsell, ib. He serveth upon the earle of Desmond and driveth him out of the land, 133. 50. He was governour of Mounster 162. 6. He hath the custodie of the pong lord Gerald forme to the earle of Desmond, ib. He and the baron of Upper Wlopie are reconciled, 163. 40. He is sent to the earle of Desmond to perswade him to submission, 163. 3. He subscribeth to the proclamation against the earle of Desmond, 164. 7. He maketh a journey into Connell, 164. 70. He meeteth with the maior of Youghall, ib. 34. He carrieth him to Youghall and hangeth him before his owne doye, ib. 40. He causeth the toson to be inhabited and new peopled, ib. 52. He besiggeth the castle of Strangallie, ib. 64. He taketh their castle & putteth a ward in it, 165. 6. His service under the lord justice, 116. He receiveth the submission of Fitzmoris baron of Lismaw, 167. 20. He is at the siege and taking of the castle of Cargillie, 167. 30. He returneth home to Kilkennie, 167. 72. **Butler** lord Thomas is slain by Fogaghodon, 70. 57. **Butler** Theobald, lord Warden fled out of Dublin, 63. 33. Died, ib. He founded the abbey of Wetherham, 61. 64. **Calrops** cast upon the ground to amuse the Danes, 57. 60. Cantred what it is, 4. 20. 42. 20. Canute alias Knought the Dane is slain, 57. 37. **Canon** Robert secretarie to sir William Sherington an enemy to Kildare, 89. 1. **Canon** Richard the kings uncle slain, 68. 4. **Canton** sir James and Canton sir John slain, 68. 55. **Canton** sir David beheaded Harrod Ballowgh, 64. 38. **Carew** baron of Carew lord justice, 71. 10. **Carew** marquess of Cork, his revenues in Ireland two thousand two hundred pounds, 75. 8. **Carew** sir Peter lord of Wyon 46. 30. Sueth for a licence to recover his lands in Ireland 118. 16. He recovereth so much as he had in suit, 118. 18. He serveth in the Butlers wars, 130. 20. He was in danger to have bin murdered, ib. 30. He giveth a hot charge upon the enemy and hath the victory, ib. 60. He service in Ulster, 138. 68. His service in the Butlers wars, 138. 45. His parentage, 137. 62. His title to great trigonies in Mounster, 138. 70. 46. 4. His manie and most excellent vertues and qualities, 137. 6. A short discourse of his life, 137. 60. He died at Kille and was buried at Waterford, 137. 56. 138. 47. **Carew** sir Peter the ponger, his being in Ireland, 137. 38. Is placed in Leightin, 138. 40. He arriveth at Waterford with a band of Devon soldiers, 158. 55. Is dubbed knight, ib. 10. He receiveth the lord justice at Waterford, 166. 46. Is slain, 170. 10. **Carew** George his being in Ireland, 137. 38. His service against Kille Wg. 148. 50. His arrival at Waterford with a band of Devon soldiers, 158. 55. His strict against sir John of Desmond, 159. 60. He lieth in garrison at Adare, 161. 62. Is besieged there, ib. 60. Is set on by the Desmonds and Spaniards, 162. 30. He receiveth sir William Deilham, lord justice at Waterford, 166. 46. He taketh the view of Cargillie, 167. 30. He besiegeth and taketh the castle of Walle Lougham, 167. 40. **Cardinals** sent to king Henrie the second, 24. 38. **Caranus** maketh peace betweene the Scots and the Picts, 52. 23. **Ceraticus** king of Brittain hated of his people, 55. 40. **Caribe**, 11. 47. **Catherlow** alias Carlow of Clauil, 47. 8. By whome it was builded, ib. 48. 28. 27. 37. **Catalog** of Irish saints, 54. 5. **Of** learned men, 39. 50. **Of** noblemen, 33. 10. **Of** bishops, 31. 10. **Of** the bishops of Kildare, 33. 60. **Cathall** an archbishoppe, Cawcocke

description and chronicles of Ireland.

Cawcocke lord chamberlaine made
bishop of Exeter. 82.15
Cenantes of a warriour, was
made bishop. 15.70
Cesars name, howe often, was
meth into Ireland. 27.20
Cesse denied a countesse. 22.10
Christian bishop of Salisbury.
59.30
Church church in Dublin bur-
ned, 63.6. How frendes and
restored. 111.1
by the Danes. 111.10
Churches first builded, 53.60.
Dissolved. 145.54
Cirus monarch of Persia, 18.7
Cities first builded, 58.13
Cyprius, 4.60
Cyprius in Ireland, 10.60
Claircard. See Borgh.
Cogan Wyke with officers, al-
saulterth Dublin and, take-
it, 15.3. Hath the custodye of
the title ibid. 20. He is be-
legged therein by. Valcuthus.
ibid. 65. He taketh him and
cutteth off his head. ib. 24. He
is made lieutenant of the ar-
mye and constable of Dublin,
44.73. He and Robert Fitz-
stephens haue the kingdome
of Corke giuen to them. ib. 60.
He first entereth into Conagh,
ibid. 6. He is slaine. 45.4
Cogan Wyke is taken prisoner,
62.24
Cogan Richard brother to
John, his good seruice and
hollanthe. 16.4. He com-
meth to Corke with a com-
paigne to supplie his brothers
place, 45.40
Clopinge deriued of the word
Cloim, 10.50
Claircard. See Borgh.
Clare Thomas married the
daughter of Henry Fitz-
thomas, 62.43. He slayd Hen-
ry king of Richmond, ibid.
51. He died, 63.47
Coffier captaine his seruice in
the Hundredes war, his seruice
at castle Wygh, 142.41
Clare sir Richard discomforteth
the earle of Alfrede powre,
66.4. He slayd six hundred
gallowglasses, ibid. 9. He
tith hostage to allice his al-
legiance, 66.60. He clumeth an
arme against the Scots, 68.
10. He was slaine. 68.13
Cloutars field by Wilmham, 59.75
Comin archbishop of Dublin,
founder of saint Patricks
Church, 61.47. 22.20. Sute
made to king Henrie the les-
sind that he should be bishop,
ibid. 25
Combate, 76.5. 60. 45. He
twase two Conqvers, 180.70
Counties of shires in Ireland,
0
Countesse of Wiler, 71.75
Combination of traitors, 134.
74
Commissioners for examining
the makers betwene the
earles of Oslorie and Kil-
darr, 84.70
Cibson John archbishop of
Armagh, 4.45
Colme king of Leinster, 54.20
Contention betwene the ar-
chbishops of Armagh & Du-
blin, 64.70. Contention about
burgelles, 128.10
Con Oncie beareth the sword
before the lord despire, 84.74
Created earle of Ciron, 112.
20. He kept Alton the wife of
Bellete a smith, 113.10. He
had no right to the countrie
but for his life, 113.37
Conereth a sauage people in Ire-
land, 54.72
Conemore sir John lord ge-

[illegible]

60.6. He accused and proclaimed traitor. 60.25. He killed the lord justice at Downe. ib. 71. He taken and committed to prison in London. ib. 72. He maketh the French count. ib. 77. The French king maketh him to London. 61.10. He is set at liberty. 61.25. He left no memorial name. ib. 78.29.
Lucie of Riberton his reueneries. 72.17
Lucake, Adam his seruice in a country. 61.17
Lucake Sir John Keturie the Scots. 68.51
Lucake Sir Thomas lord iustice. 110.42.
L
Lurie John lord iustice sent into Ireland. 70.34. Received great humors of the king. ib. 44. He subdueth the rebels in Ulster. ib. 70. He innadeth Scotland. 71.3. He maketh a great laughter upon the Irish in abundance. 70.40. He was the first that humored upon the Scotch illies. 71.12. He made lord iustice for terme of his life. 71.28. He caedeth liberties and franchises to be called in. 71.33. He caedeth a parliament for the same. ib.40
M
Marie Robert lord iustice. 71.62
M
Marie an erle in Hounster. 53.44. He fauored Drake, and gaue him a dwelling place, called Soutz. ib. 46
Manes of Rozwegians arrive into Ireland. 55.30.42. They invade it the second time. 56.10. They made sumbe imonations at sunbize times. 57.7. They bellege Dublin. 57.48. They toidme it. ib. 57.55. They rose the ocean seas for murthering their conquests. 58.67. They trafike with the Irish. 58.40. They build towne and castles. ib.50. They are mingled in blood with the Irish. ib.60. They become lordz. ib. 67.
Manes of Rozwegians and Rozwegians are all one nation. 59.4
Mauels Henrie, a gentleman of Devon. 155.70. His training by in the wars. ib.3. His coming into Ireland. ib.10. He is sent to the earle of Desmond. 154.50. He both persuade the earle to resist the rebels. ib. 60. He consent is refused. ib. 60. He departeth homewards from the earle, he is murdered in his bed by Sir John and Sir James Desmond the earls brethren. 155.50. His fate and conditions. ib.72. His fall in the seruice of that countrie. ib.13. His loue to his countrie. 155.20. His notable good vertues. ib. He creeth of his word. ib. 40. He creeth with the erle of Desmond and with the Butlers. ib.64. His fall friendship to Sir John of Desmond. ib. 156.10.
Mela his forme a Grecian conquered Ireland. 48.20
Mela Hyde Sir Walter troubled for conspiracie. 96.10
Mela Hyde James a chiefe fellow to Thomas lord Fitzgerald. 89.31. Sent to Dublin to intreat for a submissi. on. 94.37. Flew into Scotland and died. 97.10.
Mermond king of Exche submitted himself to king Hen. 7.8.

rie the second. 27.34.
 Desmond was Arthurs prize of
 Desmond is burthownd by
 Desmond 15. 20. 33. 35. 37.
 Desmond was Kille innabard
 after. 17.21.
 Desmond was Mordach king
 of Leinster. 11. 20. 31. 32. 33. 34.
 of his people. 11. 20. 31. 32. 33. 34.
 panther Amalaglinth. 11. 20. 31. 32. 33. 34.
 11. 40. He is baird. 11. 40. He
 fecketh to king Arthure the
 second for aid. 11. 35. He forsweth
 reth allegiance to the king. 11.
 40. He the kings letters of
 protection. 11. 43. The etymo-
 logie of his name. 2. 6. He
 cometh to Belflow. 3. 22.
 His acquaintance and conspi-
 cation for a marriage with the
 Strangflow earle of Ches-
 flow. 11. 38. He returneth in-
 to Ireland. 4. 17. He com-
 poundeth with Fitzstephens
 and Fitzmorris for their aid.
 4. 4. He is honorable recei-
 ved at Ferris by the clergie.
 11. 24. He is inhumanite and cru-
 ell nature. 6. 24. He is set by-
 on by Rotherike of Conagh.
 7. 30. He is nature and combi-
 ons. 8. 43. He innabard Dole-
 rie. 9. 13. He innabard. 11. 16.
 He is oration to his souldiers.
 9. 20. He beseegeth and taketh
 Dublin. 15. 4. He threatened
 by Doyne king of Conagh.
 15. 30. He innabard Werth.
 11. 20. He is reconciled with
 Rotherike of Conagh. 19. 30.
 His chiefe souldiers are put
 out. 6. 60. He dieth. 16. 18.
 Buried at Ferris. 16. 18.
 Desmond the earle. § See Ois-
 ald Fitzgraid.
 Desmond Sir John spoileth the
 earle of Dymonds countries.
 114. 70. He sent into Eng-
 land, and offereth to serve as
 gainst Okeale. 116. 8. Com-
 mitted to the tower. 117. 57.
 He committed to the castle of
 Dublin. 117. 57. 114. 60.
 He putteth away his wife. 117. 70.
 He cometh with James
 Fitzmorris. 154. 6. He mur-
 dereth Henrie Daniels. 155.
 55. He brings and baunts for
 the laid his daughter. 156. 50.
 He is pardoned by the popes
 legats for the same. 156. 70. He
 supplieth James Fitzmorris
 his room. 157. 17. He encam-
 peth at Sludough. 158. 2.
 He lieth in ambush at Gens-
 be castle. 11. 45. He putteth
 sleath awate at Connell.
 158. 68. He encountereth with
 the lord governour. 159. 68.
 Hath the worst sibe and sleeth.
 11. 11. He giueth the battell to
 the governour. 159. 12. 10. He
 sleeth to the vicount Bal-
 tingham for aid. 169. 12. Is in
 danger to be taken. 111. He
 intreatheth a peace betweene
 Barrie and the Wentshall.
 175. 57. He is killed and then
 hanged. 175. 3.
 Desmond Sir James cometh in
 the rebellion with James
 Fitzmorris. 154. 6. He is one
 of the murderers of Daniels.
 155. 55. He is pardoned by
 the popes legats for the same.
 111. 70. He sleeth the castle
 at Duart. 161. 60. He sleeth
 his sarge and departeth. 162. 4.
 He taketh a peire and is taken
 prisoner. 168. 60. Is hanged
 and quartered. 168. 4.
 Desmond Girard Fitzgraid
 the earle of Dymonds tomes
 is deliuered for a pidge. 158.
 63.
 Desmond Girard earle of Dela-
 mon.

description and chronicles of Ireland.

The cardinal is against him, ibid. He intermeddles his speeches, ibid. 48. He is banished, 86. 40. He is of new accused and committed to the Tower, ibidem. 64. A mandatum to execute him, 87. 1. The king countermanded, ibid. 15. He is delivered out of troubles, ib. 24. He returneth home and is honourable: received, ib. 28. He serveth upon the Shrotes, ib. 60. He made lord deputy, ib. 45. He serveth against O'Connell, ib. 58. He is a new accused, 88. 1. He is committed to the Tower, ib. 62. His adversaries who they are, ib. 47. He died for thought, 97. 25. His conditions and qualities, 100. 36.

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Kildare second sonne, aged thirtene years fauced, 97. 40. He is conquered in France, 98. 34. He serveth the Dolphin, ib. 57. The king his ambassadores do require him, ibid. 60. He cometh to the emperours court, ib. 36. The emperour giveth him a pension of a hundred crowns, ib. 47. Cardinal Pole tendereth for him to Rome, ib. 55. He is brought up in learning, 99. 3. He serveth against the Turke, ib. 20. He returneth rich and serveth under the duke of Mantua and Florens, ib. 38. He falleth into a perillous fit, and is recovered by means of a dog, ib. 60. Restored to his earldome, 97. 58. Suspected of conspiracie, 172. 64. Committed to ward, ib. 70. Sent to the Tower, ibid. 40. Ibid.

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Desmond, his warres against Desmond, 112. 40. They submit themselves to the queenes order, 114. 60. He is in campe, 116. 40. Suspected to be conspired with O'Neale, ib. 56. He serveth against O'Neale, ib. 60. He is committed to the castle of Dublin and sent into England, 117. 58. He breaketh out of prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He cometh to Cork and the lord deputy, 140. 40. He denieth the queenes officers to intermeddle within his palatine, 141. 70. He resisteth the lord president, 142. 38. He completeth against the lord president, ib. 29. He is false out with the earle of Desmond, 144. 40. Denieth to pay relie, ib. 50. He cometh to Kilkennie and is reconciled to the lord president, 149. 48. 65. He discourageth James Fitzmoris his practices, ib. 2. He pretendeth to serve against him, ib. 20. He refuseth to do it, ib. 70. His chiefest men were with James Fitzmoris, 156. 20. He cometh to the campe and is committed, 157. 51. He humbleth himselfe and recovereth fidelitie, ib. 64. His sonne is given in pledge, ib. He is sent for and cometh not, 159. 30. His depece dissembling, 160. 20. He is in open rebellion, ib. 39. 56. He will not be persuaded to submission, ib. 23. 54. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 13. He is in danger to be taken, ib. 10. He lieth in an ambush, 165. 13. He giveth an ensel upon the Englishmen, ib. 50. He send letters to the lord justice, 166. 26. He sendeth his wife for peace, 169. 6.

Is in danger to be taken, 169. 40.

Fitzgerald James of Desmond putteth Irish impositions of Duties and such like upon Englishmen, 78. 54.

Fitzgerald James killeth Robert Calbot, 84. 56. He is sent to London and executed, 97. 18. 70.

Fitzgerald John the first earle of Kildare, 34. 63.

Fitzgerald of Kildare lord justice, 85. 20.

Fitzgerald Sir John taketh the archbishop of Dublin, 92. 60. He is carried into England and executed, 97. 10. 20.

Fitzgerald Eleanor widow to mac Arrie Keogh, 98. 2. He married to O'Donell, ib. 17. His liberalitie to his nephie Gerald, ib. 28.

Fitzgerald Margaret espoused to the earle of Desmond, 83. 70. Grieved with the murder of Robert Calbot, 84. 56. She languisheth being in captivity, 84. 10. She is a woman of great wisdom, ibid. She adorneth her husbands government, 85. 34.

Fitzgerald Morris lord justice of Ireland, 34. 53. The first earle of Kildare, ib. 64. A contention betweene the lord Justice and him, ib. 66. He posseth in to England, 35. 22. His speeches to the king, 32. 28. He challengeth the combat of O'Neale, ib. 63. He is rewarded with the gift of O'Neales lands, 37. 6. His eldest sonne baron of Ophallie, ib. 32.

Fitzgerald Morris promised to aid Macmoghogh, 4. 5. He and Fitzstephans are promised to have the gift of the towne of Wexford, ib. 6. He arriveth at Wexford, 10. 68. His constancie, 11. 2. He accompaneth Macmoghogh to Dublin, 21. 20. He cometh to Waterford, 14. 21. He is troubled for the distresse of Fitzstephans, 17. 30. His oration, ib. 47. He discomfitteth Kotherke king of Conaugh, 19. 10. He saunth Hugh de Lacie from murdering, 26. 50. He died and was buried at Wexford, 41. 25.

Fitzgerald Morris lord cheefe justice of Ireland, 62. 5. He adveth the king against the wellshmen, 62. 32.

Fitzgerald Morris of Desmond drowned between Wales and Ireland, 62. 12.

Fitzgerald Morris solometh and keepeth his brother Gerald Fitzgiral, 97. 70.

Fitzgerald the archtraitor at the Glencoe, 169. 60. A draught made upon him, 177. 10. His bad practices, ib. He is hanged, 177. 37.

Fitzgerald Oliver partaker to the murdering of the archbishop of Dublin, 92. 16. He is carried into England and executed to death, 97. 70.

Fitzgiral cheafe of Wales under the king, 3. 47. He conspireth against the king, ibid. 64. He and Fitzstephans are counsels germane, ib. 69.

Fitzroger William, prior of the Temple taken, 62. 37.

Fitzmoris James conspireth against the queene, 130. 5. He siegeth Kilkennie, 130. 8. He rebelleth, 133. 16. He seeketh for peace and craveth pardon, 134. 22. 153. 40. 55. He flieth into France, and offereth all Ireland to the French king,

153. 60. His practices are knowne, 146. 50. He seeketh to king Henry 8. to the pope, 154. 2. He hath good intertainment, 150. 16. His acquaintance with Shandors and Allen, ibid. 21. He is furnished with all things necessary, ib. 28. He arriveth at S. Marie weke alias Sme-reweke, ib. 40. The Desmonds and the countie repare unto him, ib. 3. He perswadeth the Spaniards to patience, 156. 35. He pretendeth a chastitatie, ib. 44. He taketh a preie and is followed, ib. 65. He persuadeth the Burkes to rebellion, 157. 15. He is come, ib. 38. His countie is, ib. 50. His head and quarters set upon the gates and walls of Kilmartins, ib. 66.

Fitzmoris Gerald eric of Desmond lord justice, 71. 64. Slayne by O'Brien, 73. 10.

Fitzmoris Thomas earle of Kildare lord justice, 78. 35. Fitzsimons Patrick put in trust with the cariage, 84. 66. He is accused, ib. 71. The lord lieutenant chargeth the mayor for him, ib. 2. Fitzsimons cleareth the matter and answereth for himselfe, ibid. 9. The lieutenant asketh him pardon and rewardeth him, ib. 16.

Fitzsimons Robert mayor of Dublin serveth against the Morozes, 84. 55. His answer to the bishop of O'Neale, 87. 71. He vntelleth the castle of Dublin, 92. 35.

Fitzsimons Thomas recorder of Dublin his oration, 87. 30.

Fitzsimons Walter bishop of Dublin lord chancellor, 41. 30.

Fitzstephans Robert constable of Berkeffe, 3. 56. He arriveth into Ireland, 4. 60. He landeth at the Baime, ib. He beliegeth Wexford, 5. 43. He is the knight bypartite, ib. 46. His oration to his souldiers, 10. 23. He is besieged in the Carke, 17. 25. He is seduced and taken by flatterie, 19. 40. The description of him, ibid. He is delivered to the king, 21. 22. He is handlocht, ibid. 35. He is released, ib. 66. They that betrayed him are executed to death, ibid. 71. He and Fitzmoris are constables of Dublin, 24. 13. The kingdom of Cork is given them, 44. 60. They divide it betwene them, 45. 10. He is shut up in Cork, ib. 25. His practices, 52. 54.

Fitzstephans Rafe is traitorously slaine, 60.

Fitzthomas Gerald dieth, 64. 64.

Fitzthomas and Morris his sonne slaine, 62. 69.

Fitzthomas Morris eric of Kildare is lord deputy, 63. 60.

Fitzthomas Morris eric of Kildare lord justice by turnes, 72. ib. He hath a pence pension of five hundred pounds, ib. 34. Parteth the earle of O'Neales daughter, 66. 27.

Fitzthomas Morris earle of Desmond is lord justice for terme of life, 72. 70. He is put in prison, 70. 60. He is taken prisoner, 70. 2. Is set at libertie upon suerties, ib. 20. He putteth in suerties to appeare in England, 72. 4. He died lord justice, 72. 72.

Fitzthomas John lord of Ophallie giveth an overthrow to

the Scots, 66. 58. He created earle of Kildare, 67. 20. Is taken prisoner, 63. 34. Is released, 71. 65.

Fitzwater Thomas Rastiffe lord deputy, 110. 63. Is lord lieutenant, ib. 20. He is troubled with O'Neale, ibid. 5.

Fitzwater Chobard slaine by Mac Arrie of Desmond, 53. 60. 54. 12.

Fitzwaren earle of Surrie killed Allen de la Zoche, 62. 54.

Fitzwilliams John slaine at Kilkens by O'Brien, 73. 7.

Fitzwilliams killeth the gunner which shot to the erie of Surrie, 84. 34.

Fitzwilliams Sir William lord justice, 11. 66. Lord deputy, 134. 46. The plot of his government, 135. 10. His distresse and great troubles, 136. 6. He is revoked, ibid.

Folter chifloren, 44. 58.

Fough or pough, 13. 34.

Frable king of Denmarke invadeth Ireland, and by pollicie taketh Dublin, 57. 48.

Froth king of Denmarke, 57. 60.

G.

Gallowate towne in great decaye, 140. 11. Their charter and liberties, 165. 22.

Galus archbishop of Armagh contenteth to the synod helden at Cashill, 23. 55. Fed with the milke of a white cow which he carried with him, ib. 57.

Gallowglass the best souldior, 45. 41. His weapon and conditions, ibid. 46.

Gandius and Genandius the sonnes of Remodus arrive in to Ireland, 48. 17. They possess and divide the same, ibid. 37.

Garbaneles invadeth Ireland, 48. 3.

Gathelus the sonne of Mele a Grecian arriveth into Ireland, 49. 57. His skill in languages, ibid. He calleth that land Gathela after his owne name, ib. 68. 9. 29.

Gauclon Peers arriveth in Ireland, 65. 24. He hath all royalties assigned unto him, ib. 40. His buildings and proceedings, ibid. 48.

Gegathus a noble man serveth king Hught, 57. 12.

Genetill lord of O'Neale, 10. 25. He cometh to be a frier and is buried at Ctim, ibid.

Gentlemen named in Latin Miliars, 55. 54.

Genistie of Ireland, 44. 17.

Geffre earle of Britaine sonne to king Henrie the second, 47. 72. He belileth against his father, ibid. 26. 20. He died, 48. 10.

George duke of Clarence borne in Dublin, 77. 59. His godfathers, ibid. Is lieutenant of Ireland, 78. 26.

Giant the offspring of Adam arrived in Ireland, 47. 38. They are fought with, 48. 20. They prevaile upon the sons of Remodus, 48. 12. They are delivred, ibid. 30.

Girald William lord chancellor, 140. 72.

Gwalines their ancientnesse, 33. 10. He is signed and vntaunted, 61. 5. Favourers to the house of York, 33. 11. 79. 38.

Giraldines throwe and with, 29. 47.

Giraldus

The third table for the

Giraldus Cambrensis attendeth king John in Ireland, 52.41. His descent, 52.10. Writeth the history of Ireland, 52.4. He is berie inward with king Henrie the second, 54.10. Girald Fitzgiral. 52.4. Fitzgiral.

Gilbert sir Humphre his arriveth into Ireland, 132.27. He served in the Butlers wars, 130.20. He is at the taking of Cloghgruam, ib. He hath the vaward of the battell at Kilkennie, ib. 57. His noble service upon the emmie, ib. He made colonell of Wexford, 131.50. His noble service there, ibidem, 70. He maketh the earle of Glannecar to scape and submit himselfe, 132.9. He is dubbed knight, ibid. 56. His descent and description, ibid. 1. His vertues and qualities, ib. His death, 133.34.

Glanduill Reginald lord chiefe Justice of England attendeth king John, 52.41. Governor of Sandwich castell, 29.20. No God no religion, 114.20.

Glibes, 54.5. Glibes fastness, 169.25. Gratefullnesse of the ancient writers, epist.

Grete Leonard lord depurie of Ireland, 96.46. Inconstritt with Thomas Fitzgiral, ib. 47. He holdeth a parlement 99.30. He cecisseth Wexels rebellion, 101.30. His service against Wexels, 101.64. He is accused, 102.20. He is beheaded, 102.60.

Grete lord Arthur his arriveth to Dublin, 169.50. His journeye upon the Wignes, 169.4. He maketh a journeye into Wexford, 171.50. He be-siegeth the Spanissh fort, 171.11. He taketh it, 171.57. He taketh the erle of Wilsare and sendeth him into England, 172.34. He returneth into England, 177.40.

Griffith, nephew unto Wexels Fitzgiral his deame, 16.60. Forwarneth Hugh de Lacie, ib. He is troubled with his deame, ib. 8. He is watchfull to forseeke the harmes, ib. 8.35. He pearseth through Wexels with his flasse and killeth him, ib. 66.

Gurganus king of Britaine met the Spaniards at seas, 49.50. He killeth them first in Ireland, and taketh featie of them, ib. 42.

Gurmo a beathissh king, 57.57. He marieth Chira king thelberds daughter, ib. 60. His sonnes invade Ireland, ib. 71. His sorrow for losse of his sonnes, ib. 58.10. He dieeth for sorrow of them, ib. 39.

Gurmundus an archpriest, 40. As sonne to the king of Morwate, 56.62. He helpeth the Saxons against the Wexels, ib. 44. He maketh a voyage into Ireland, ib. 50. He buildeth forts and castles, ib. 55. He conquereth the land, 57.18. He landeth in Wales, ib. 10. He saileth into France and dieth, 55.56.

H.

Hroa Dane, he arriveth into Ireland, 57.4. He is killed, ibid. 21. Hamerton a captaine of 80. fowls, 94.48. Their valiantnesse, ib. They are all slain,

ib. one of them hurteth Thomas Fitzgiral, ib. Harold, sonne to Gorm, invadeth Ireland, 57.62.72. As laine, 58.2. His father lamenteth his death, ib. 30. Harrington, sir Henrie taken prisoner, 148.18. As hurteth, ib. 40. Delivered, ib. 49. He made lengthall of the Wexels, 166.21.

Hastings Philip, governour of Wexford, 24.17. Hascuphus captaine of Dublin escapeth out of the towne, 15.7. He seeketh to be reuenged, 16.34. He be-segeth Dublin, ib. 66. He seeketh, and is taken, for his intemperat speeches is beheaded, ib. 37. Hauen townes in Ireland, 27.60.

Hauerings deame, 32.35. Henrie the emperor his cruel successe, 3.11. Henrie duke of Wauter, 1.16.3.9. Henrie king the second receiveth Derron Wexelough to his protection, 1.43. Proclameth libertie to all his subjects to aid him, ib. He taketh his oth for his allegiance, ib. 40. He releaseth his licence, 15.55. He misliketh the earle Strangebowes his successe, 16.10. He is sent for into England, 11.49. He meeteth the king, and is reconciled, ib. 50. A composition betwene them, ib. 50. The king arriveth into Ireland at Waterford, 21.20. Fitzstephens is presented unto him, ib. 30. He receiveth submission of all the kings, 21.22. He feareth them all, 22.50. He commandeth a synod to be kept at Cashill, 23.24. He practiseth to weaken the earle, 24.20. His owne sonnes conspire against him, ib. 35. He returneth into England, ib. 10. He appointeth governors over the land, ib. He grieveth into Wales, ib. 20. He is reconciled to the pope, 25.36. A vision appeared unto him, ib. 38. A dissention betwene him and his sonnes, 28.32. He sendeth for his garisons in Ireland, ib. 54. His victories, 29. The description of him, ib. 54. His excellent gifts and qualities, ib. His lose life with Holamunda, 31.38. He sendeth to the popes Alexander and Adrian for confirmation of his privileges, 35.17. His saying concerning the conquest of Ireland, 40.20. He giveth the kingdom of Cork betwene Robert Fitzstephen, & Wexels Cogan, 44.58. He giveth north Wexford to Philip de Wexels, ib. 66. He sendeth his sonne John into Ireland, 48.32. His answer to the patriarch of Jerusalem, 49.30. His sonne Richard resisteth against him, 50.25. The variance betwene him and the French king, 51.10. Heraclius patriarch of Jerusalem seeketh aid, 48.30. Herbert Francis of Dublin sent to the king, 92.27. He is dubbed knight, ib. The king giveth him Countee of Balmalung lands, ib. He returneth with comfortable letters of the kings, 93.27. Hermon killeth his brother Wexels, 49.70. He nameth the land Ireland, 50.5. He divideth the land into fine kingdoms, ib. 20. Heruie de monte Wexels arriveth into Ireland, 4.75. Is endowed with two canonicus of land, 5.28. He was uncle and spie to the earle, ib. 4. His operation, 13.21. His opinion well liked, 14.36. The description of him, 19.68. He professeth himselfe a monk at Canurburie, 45.58. Heruie George his service upon Wexels, 115.3.16. He returneth by land to Dublin, ib. 60. He passeth in great perils, ib. Histories must set downe truth, 39.3e. Use of histories, the definition of a historie, Epist.

Hoker John the supplier of the Irish historie, Epistola. He translateth Cambrensis, ib. He is a burgesse of the parlement, and his speeches in the same, 120.33. His perils for the same, 121.30. He giveth and writeth out the orders of the parlement, 121.20. He was agent in all sir Peter Carews causes, 118.1. Holland Robert, lord iustice of Chester, 65.9. He receiveth a voyt to apprehend the Templers, ib. Holland petit captaine to Saliburic, 95.70. He falleth into a pipe of feathers, ib. His valiant service, 95.10. Hospitality in Dublin, 21.26. Hostages given to king Edward the second for his assurance of their loialties, 66.60. Hopes in Ireland, first out of Spaine, 20.30. They are of sundrie kinds, ib. 13. Howard Thomas arriveth lord lieutenant into Ireland, 84.35. He is pledge for the earle of Wilsare, 86.38. He resisteth the Wexels, 84.53. His good countenance to a poore souldier, ib. 10. Is sent for into England, ib. 37. His commendation, ib. 40. Hughie John, servant to Richard, lord Birmingham, 67.7. Persuaded by Whelie to leave his matter, ib. 20. His valiantnesse and killing of Whelie, ib. 38. He is dubbed knight, ib. 48. His successours barons of Walsere, ib. 50. Is slain, 76.18.

I.

Icke Cade, 77.67. An Irish man bozne, ib. Adlers not to be suffered, epistola. John de Wexels bishop of Dublin, resisteth Joyce Rowland archbishop of Ardmagh, 65.70. John the kings sonne arriveth into Ireland, 48.30.5. Is made lord of Ireland, ib. He buildeth castles, 53.50. Killeth his nephew Arthur, 61.66. He maketh Ireland tributarie to the pope, 61.30. He subdued the welshmen, 61.18. He is absolved, ib. 26. He dieth, ib. 57. John de saint Danie, bishop of Dublin, finished Chyristes Church, 63.13. Inconveniences of cruel government, 44.27. Injunctions of the pope to the king, 25.65. Irpos of some granted, 120.27. Ireland, the bignes thereof, 9.28. The names of it, 53.28. 49.70. Inhabited by Spaniards, ib. 1.49.26. By his brethren, 10.60. By Celara nece to Noah, 47.20. By Berigon son to Neptune, 47.

40. By the offspring of Jepheth, ib. 48.12. By the Wexels, 55.34. By the Grecians, ib. 23. By the Wexels, 48.70. By Wexels and the Wexels, 49.10. By the Wexels, 50.45. Divided into shires and provinces, 10.30.50.20. The nature of the soile, 13.43. The cities and townes in it, 20.44. The land divided by logs, 10.661. 48.4. The diversities of spaces, 10.65. Waterish and full of fowles, 13.44. The sweet aire, and hath no venom in it, 13.28. Replenished with cattell and bees, 13.15. Did homage at Wexels to king Arthur, 49.57. Subject to England many waies, 55.36. 70. Full of iron mines, 50.4. Ruled by one chiefe monarch over the whole, 50.24. Instructed in chistian religion by saint James, 52.40. By Wexels, 52.68. By Patrike, 53.20. Why it cannot be conquered, 53.34.54.30. E will governed, 55.10. How to be reformed, 16.20. Number of cities & townes, 20.43. The nobilitie, 31.5.35.10. The learned men, 39.55. The reuenges of the land, 52.25. Ireland is a storehouse of nature, 31.50. The broken state of Ireland, 12.2.8.118.36.

Irish men were Glibes, 54.5. They forsake king John, 54.10. They serve against the Scots, 64.1. They invade Scotland, ib. They are in open rebellion, 66.60.70.37. Irish wold Irish English, 66.68. Irish bozne & Ireland bozne, 10.23. Irish bozne to beare no office, 72.26. Irish laines, Irish maners & dispositions, 44.13. The mere Irish, ib. Irish prophets, 33.10. Irish Frankelins, Irish diers, 55.2. Irish hopes, 20.14. Irish impositions, 78.56. Irish marriages and chiskenings, 45.26. Irish infants, 44.70. Irish gentries, 44.27. Irish souldiers and servitors, 44.13. Irish weeping, 02 to wepe Irish, 44.50. No Irish man bozne to beare office, 72.20. Currie Irish marcher to dwell upon his owne house, ib. Irish language, by whom it was first invented, 12.50. The difficultie of the tong, 13.14. No Irish word for a knave, 12.44. Justice against rebels, epist. The nature of an Irish man, 133.17.

Jupiters cat, 168.28.

K.

Kricke castle two miles from Wexford, 11.15. Builded upon a rocke, ib. 47. Karows a brotherhood of plaies at carbs, 45.53. Kennetke maiore of Dublin, a benefactor, 72.20. Kernes and Kernes the rakers of Ireland, 45.14. Kertell Alice accused for witchcraft, 69.1. As burned at Kilkennie, ib. 17. Kewenaghs tenants to sir Peter Carew, 118.10. Submit themselves to his devotion, 132.28. Krolles sir Francis sent into Ireland, 114.16. Kozmake Olegan, 9.26. Kozmake before. Kilkennie, why so called, 27.60. Kilkennie walls builded by Wexels

description and chronicles of Ireland.

bert Talbot, 76, 52, 27, 20.
believed by James Fitzmo-
rice, 130, 8
knought, sonne to Curmo a
Dane, slaine at the siege of
Dublin, 57, 72
Recall a captaine of Irishmen
slaine, 57, 70
Knight of the ballie, his countrie
is spoiled, 162, 15. He is a re-
bell, ib.
Knight bipartited, 54, 5

L.

Lacle walter lord of Meth,
61, 17. Meth, 62, 21. His
daughters and heires married,
ib.

Lacie Hugh sent into England;
40, 50. He buildeth Loughline
and other forts, 46, 6. The
description of him, 47, 1. Had
in suspition, 46, 20. Is sent
for into England, 48, 20. Is
made lord deputie, ib. He is
slaine, 49, 3, 60, 38. His bur-
iall, ib. 4, 6. He receiveth the
submition of Rothorke the
monarch at the Scheyn, 22, 23

Lacie Hugh the ponger keepeth
the realm in quietnesse, 60,
56. Is banished, 61, 71. He
trauelleth into France, and is
disguised, ib. 2. He is pardoned
and retook to his earldome,
ib. 14. He pecceth reuenges,
2500, li. Dieth and is buried
at Cragfergus, 62, 27. His
daughter and heire married to
Walter de Burgh, ib. 28.

Lacies do rebell, 68, 63. Reuolt
to the Scots, ib. 71. Ado-
clamed traitors, ib.

Lacie John assigned and flo-
ned to death, 68, 46
Laugia arrieth into Ireland
with Celara, 47, 35
Lambert the counterfeite sonne
to George duke of Clarence,
79, 34. Is crowned king at
Dublin, 79, 4. Is taken and
pardoned, 69, 15

Laurence archbishop of Dub-
lin intraceth for, and is pre-
sent at the synod at Cashill,
23, 49

Legats from Rome, 44, 50, 51,
55, 83, 33
Legues not to be kept with
traitors, 93, 4, 96, 8
Lemiter the first part of Ire-
land, 2, 3. In a miserable state,
112, 30

Leontides king of Sparta
overcommeth Peres the
great monarch, 93, 40, 96, 8
Lentmen of Ireland, 39, 50
Letters from the duke of York
to the earle of Salisbury, 78,
12

Letters from Thomas Fitzgi-
rald to the lord Butler, 91, 23
Letters from the Lord Butler
to Thomas Fitzgerald, ib. 33
Loughlin, 46, 30. Inclosed with
a wall, 109, 45

Lourous Thomas schoolma-
ster to the earle of Rildare, 97,
63. His care of the earle, 98,
34. He is placed in the Eng-
lish house at Rome, 98, 68

Liberties called, 71, 33, 144,
146

Limerike builded by Shatfri-
cus, 58, 4, 54, 22, 58, 24, 70.
Whiefo named, 24, 73, 27, 44,
73, 34, 60. The king of Limer-
ike submitteth himselfe, 21,
45. It was builded by the
Cisterlings, 21, 50. It is be-
sieged & taken, 37, 36. Wellie-
ged by Donald, 39, 40. Re-
coarced, ib. 47. Set on fire,
40, 14

Lionell king Edward the third
his sonne, marrieth the daugh-

ter and heire to the earle of
Ulster, 70, 58. He arriuech
into Ireland, 72, 41. Is lord
iustice, ib. Dubbeth knights,
ib. 54. He remoueth the chee-
ker to Catherlough, ib. 57
Licenoe an old ancient towne,
22, 25, 27, 45. The king lieth
there, 22, 25. A bishoppe, ib.
United is waterford, ib. 27.
Spoiled, 33, 47
Logan John his seruice age in
the Scots, 67, 17. He taketh
for Allen Steward prisoner,
ib. 38

Lords of Ireland giue as-
surance for their localie, 66, 67.
They answer for their fol-
lowers, 140, 50
Lone must be tempered with
fear, 12, 7
Lonnell, lord Lonnell captaine of
the conspiracie against king
Henrie the seventh, 79, 55

M.

Mac Adam Gilmoze a
common spoiler and bur-
ner of churches, 174, 18
Is therof called Coybe, ibid.

Mac Artie Keogh married
the ladie Cleonor Fitzgiral
98, 3

Mac Artie Moze an ancient
Irish gentleman, 114, 70. He
surrendereth his lands and ta-
keth it anew, 14, 9. Swora-
reth allegiance, ibid. Is made
baron of Valencia and earle of
Clancar, ibid. 18, 37, 22.

Shane Dreile coffeth at
him, ibid. 20. His committing
to Coike, 140, 40. His re-
diness to serue against forren
power, 154, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.
His pride and insolence, 118,
3. Joinech with the But-
lers, 13, 4. Submitteth
himselfe, 132, 10, 140, 40. In-
uadeth the lord Roches lands,
118, 36

Mac Artie Derman is in open
rebellion, 45, 5
Mac Walther burned the castle
of Kennun and the towne of
Conroulie, 65, 17

Mac Eughter William his
countrie spoiled, 142, 30. He
is a good subiect, ibid.
Mac Cartie plaiceth the diuall in
Desmond, 62, 60

Mac Cozmake Oconhor in res-
bellion, 147, 66

Mac Coghan captaine of the
Scottish ships is taken, 74,
55. Killith Dmalaghin king
of Meth, 63, 57. Discomfi-
teth William Burgh, ibid.

Mac Holan Ophalen prince of
Ossore submitteth himselfe
vnto king Henrie the second,
22, 17

Mac Coghanie, what he got
his posteritie lost, 78, 69, 63
56

Mac Gillmoze was slaine in
the church at Cragfergus
which before he had burned,
75, 38

Mac Mozog, & See Der-
mon, 39, 70. Is taken pri-
soner, 76, 28

Mac Mahon preieth the coun-
trie, 77, 23, 18
Macacworth captaine entrench
the Spaniards fort, 167, 1
Mac Moize baron of Kerrie
and Lennaw, 38, 24

Mac William the rebell taken
with his companie at Knock-
row and slaine, 79, 57
Macdocke a noble man of birth,
54, 5. He died bishop of
Fernes, ibid. 14

Mac the flane, whether En-
gish or Irish, 13, 45
Margaret ladie Fitzgiral of
Rildare married is the earle
of Ossore, 83, 70. She lon-
geth for wine, 84, 9. Her
householde, ibid. 21, 56. Her
wisdom and policie in go-
uernment, 83, 33. His griefe
for the murdering of Cal-
bot, 84, 66

Marcius Antonius bewitched
with his wife Cleopatra, 2,
63

Marcius the noble Roman, 19,
69

Marriages made for increase of
loue and amitie, 75, 78, 34, 70
22, 60, 66, 25

Marie Togh Oconhor king of
Ossore his companie slaine
by Jordan Cumu, 64, 69
Markets not to be kept upon
holye daies, 15, 60

Malachias a noble man borne at
Armagh, 54, 40. Gouernor
of Bangor, ibid. 60. Bishop
of Armagh, 55, 1. His
householde with the soldiors,
ibid. 17. He died at Clara-
uell, ibid. 48

Malbie sir Nicholas serueth
with sir Peter Carew in the
Butlers warres, 130, 21.
Is seruice at Rilkemie, ibi.
67. He is commended by the
quene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Showne one
of the priue counsell, ibidem.

Have colonell of Connagh,
ibid. He serueth in Hounster
vnder sir William Dzure lord
iustice, 157, 31. Is gouernor
of Hounster, 158, 38. His
seruice there, 159, 5. He send-
eth to and for the erle of Des-
mond, ibid. 28. He encount-
reth with sir John of Des-
mond, 159, 55. Discomfieth
him, ibid. 19. He writeth to
the earle of Desmond for his
submition, 160, 22. He dis-
solueth his armie, ibid. 34.

Subscribeth to the proclama-
tion of the erle of Desmond to
be a traitor, 164, 10. He meet-
eth sir William Delham lord
iustice at Limerike, 162, 66.
Presenteth him with Dan-
ders letters, ibi.

Malcontentis against the cesse,
144, 5

Malchus a monke at Winches-
ter, 55, 50. Is bishop of Limer-
ike, ibid. 54

Manners and dispositions of
the Irish, 44, 10

Manreuar Thomas baron of
Serin is taken prisoner by
Oconhor of Meth, 76, 44

Maupas the leader of a thou-
sand three hundred twentie
and foure men encountereth
with the Scots, 68, 55. He
is found dead vpon the dead
bodie of Wyle his enemye,
69, 2

Maundrell lord of Barnestol-
lie his yearelie reuenges one
thousand and two hundred
pounds, 75, 21

Maundrell sir John is recon-
ciled to the lord Butler, 66
74. Is slaine, 67, 59

Maundrell sir Thomas his
good seruice at Glenfield,
64, 20. Doth great enter-
prises vpon the Scots, 67, 53
Is slaine, ibid. 10

Martyrs in Ireland, 55
Mallerton Thomas in great
dangor, 135, 66

Medellins nephue to Fitzge-
phans 6, 41. Is ambitious,
ibid. 43. His seruice, 11, 42.
Arriuech at waterford, 24,
33. The description of him,

38, 25, 47, 28. His valiantnes
39, 43. 41, 1. Hath an illie,
44, 37. It is the gaine vnto
him by Rildare, 47, 14
When ear men for want of bit-
tles, 68, 40

Methmouth stronglie warded, 5,
14, 11. Is belaged, 11, 27.
Summoned ibid. 15. Betrai-
ed, ibid. 50. The betrayer be-
headed, 96, 8

Mertius propheticke, 14, 64, 21, 5
22, 40, 24, 47, 42, 20, 51, 20, 53
11

Meth in Latin Methis, 48, 55.
It is appointed for the kings
dieth, 28. It is the first part of
Ireland, 2, 3. It containeth
systeme cantreds, ibid. 46. It
is invaded and spoiled, 15, 23.
It is vnder Dmalaghin, 56
25. It is giuen vnto Hugh
de Lacie, 24, 10

Meth in what sense it is to be
taken, 5, 54

Miles of saint David. Leuer-
nant of Limerike, 38, 23
Mild Cogan, & See Cogan.
Monarch of Ireland, 59, 25.
His authoritie, ibid. 4

Morris alias Morris is in rebel-
lion, 84, 51, 147, 66. They
burne the flane, 148, 8. They
burne Loughlin, ibid. 47

Morris a rimmagare priest made
archbishop of Cashill, 118, 50
Like to be killed, ibid.

Mortimer Roger lord of Meth
arriued into Ireland, 65, 48
Is discomfited by the Scots,
60, 38. Is lord iustice, 68, 13
He chaleteth the flanes out of
Connagh, 68, 70. Proclameth
them traitors, ibid. Is lord
lieutenant, 73, 60. Is slaine,
73, 10

Mutinie in the parlement house
110, 10

N.

Nas burned by Roie Og,
148, 8
Names of all the noble houses
in Ireland, 60, 33, 13
Nauiculare litrus, 47, 38

Nele the great or Nigellus the
monarch of all Ireland, 53, 30
Nele Donell taken prisoner, 77,
45

Nele Dnele, & See Dnele.
Nemodus with his foure sons
arriue in Ireland, 48, 2
Nero his wicked life and end,
2, 52

Nesta the noble ladie mother to
the conquerors of all Ireland
47, 2, 47, 45, 48, 13

Noble men of Ulster glad of
Dnele death, 117, 10
Noble men to attend the king,
63, 70. To answer for their
men, 140, 50. To attend the
lord deputie, 141, 40

Norwegians invade Ireland,
55, 30. Expelled, 56, 58. Be-
sieged Dublin, 57, 35. They
were first merchants, 57, 55.
They build townes, ib.

Nottingham Robert maior of
Dublin taketh and impri-
soneth the earle of Ulster, 67,
50. Spoileth saint Maries ab-
bie, ib.

Nugent baron of Delmain, a
malcontent against the cesse,
145, 50. He with others com-
mitted to ward, 147, 5. He is
suspected to be one of the con-
spiracie of Desmonds rebel-
lion, is committed to prison,
He is sent into England, and
then to the Tower, ibidem.

O.

Owen king of Thomond
slaine, 64, 8
Owen

The third table for the

Oghen Donat flaine by his own men, 66.10
Oghen Hozogh baron of Inche-
 reldon, 39.39. He killed
 John Fitzjohn, 73.12
Oghen of Ophalia his victo-
 ries, 64.6
Oghen king of Conagh flaine,
 67.4.3.40
Oghen mac Kelle flaine in
 Conagh, 67.23. His victo-
 ries, 75.72.76.42
Oghen Catholo flaine, 74.17
Oghen of Ulster rebelled,
 101.14. His countrie is inua-
 ded and burned, 10.25. He
 submitteth himselfe, 10.30.
 Guethyholages, 10.30
Odonnell anoyeth the kings sub-
 jects in Ulster, 62.44. He is
 vanquished, 10.30. He is
 his possessions, 116.25
Oemphie discomfitteth Oon-
 her, 64.7. Subdueth Oghen,
 65.45
Oghen, 55.58
Oghen in Leitster, 7.37
Omalaglin king of Mery, 56.
 26. In credit with Turge-
 sinus, 10. His policies to be-
 guile Turgesius, 10.40. His
 persuasion to his countreinen,
 56.25. His daughter married
 to Oghie, 1.26. He is flaine,
 63.58
Omores rebell, 135.35
Onele was chaled in battell, 62.
 65. He is flaine and 352. men
 with him, 62.57. He paileth
 tribute, 10.45
Onele Con beareth the sword
 before the earle of Kildare, 84.
 75. Whaketh insurrection a-
 gainst the earle of Oghie, 86.
 46. He inuadeth the English
 pale, 101.20. The first earle of
 Tiron, 112.16. He had two
 sonnes, 10. His first sonne bar-
 on of Dunganon, 10.24.
Onele and all the fouth un-
 quelt, 110.5. He is taken pri-
 soner, 110.25
Onele Shane by blood and mur-
 der preuaileth, 112.8. The
 proudest man, 10.8.115.40.
 151.74. The causes of his
 rebellion, 10.20. He usurpeth
 the name of Oghie, 10.40.
 He breaketh into rebellion, 10.
 50. He praeth the lord deputie
 to be his goddece, 10.65. His
 objections against his elder
 brother, 112.6. He promitteth
 to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur-
 sued by the earle of Oghie, 10.
 12. He become a tyrant, 10.20.
 He is a dyonhard, 10.30. He is
 buried in the ground to reco-
 uer his dyonkenesse, 10.38.
 His force and garr, 10.53. He
 traineth by his peasants in
 warres, 10.55. He taunteth at
 the earle of Clancar, 114.17.
 He beseegeth Dundalk, 115.
 13.116.62. He is discomfited,
 10.30. His cowardnesse, 116.
 12. His friends forsake him,
 116.70. His countrie is seie-
 ed, 117.10. He is distressed, 10.
 26. He is flaine, 10.56. His
 head set vpon the castle of
 Dublin, 10.65. His senne
 committed vnto the castle of
 Dublin, 10.34
Onele would speake no Eng-
 lish, 123.30
Onolan one of the Oghmoghies
 and his companie were set vpon
 on and discomfited, and cari-
 ed away prisoners, 74.36
Oration of Donald of Oghie,
 116.25
Oration of Rodoghe king of
 Oghie, 57.46
Oration of Omalaglin, 56.46
Oration of Rorthophie Oon-
 her, 8.7

Oration of Mac Hozogh,
 9.20
Oration of Fitzstephene, 10.20
Oration of Reimond, 25.13.6.
 17.37.10
Oration of Herite,
 13.24
Oration of Oghie Fitzgiral,
 17.47
Oration of wopile lord chan-
 celloz,
 85.6
Oration of Fitzgiral earle of
 Kildare, 85.48. To his
 sonne,
 88.21
Oration of Thomas Fitzgi-
 ral,
 89.70.91.34
Oration of welton lord Chan-
 celloz,
 119.30
Oration of Stanhurst, 119.
 1
Oration of Sir Henric Sidneie,
 119.56
Oder of a parlement, 121.10
Oghen,
 55.58
Oghie there be two,
 7.40
Oghie is oucrun,
 6.58
Oghen,
 34.47

P.

Palladius archdeacon of Rome
 arrieth into Ireland, 52.
 71. Appointed to preach, 10.
 30. He traueleth into Scot-
 land, 10.20
Pall what it is, 31.47.49.24
Pangs of gelousie, 26.10
Parkin warbecke raised vp to
 be a king, 79.30. He is ta-
 ken,
 79.40
Parker Nicholas, valiantlie de-
 fendeth himselfe, 166.63
Parker John lieutenant to cap-
 taine Furle, flaine in the
 Glimes, 169.44
Paris Christopher betrayeth
 Hamouth, 95.50. His pro-
 mised reward is paid, 10.57.
 15. Beheaded, 96.10
Parlement at Dublin, 70.50.
 71.40.75.12.76.59.87.58.74.
 16.74.40.119.15.99.30. At
 Kilkennie, 71.69.25.35. At
 Baldale, 72.73. Parlement
 order, 121.10. At Crim, 76.70
Patriarch Heraclius cometh
 to king Henrie the second for
 aid, 49.60. Intreateth the
 king to go into the holie land,
 10.56. He threateth the king
 for denying, 10.64
Patrike his life, 53.40. Where
 he was borne, 53.33. His
 purgatorie, 28.28.53.58.
Patre an archbishop, 10.8. He
 baptised Ruanus, 10.41. perres
 old, 48.45. He converteth
 all Ireland to christianitie,
 53.25
Pellam Sir William is dubbed
 knight, 158.44. Is cholen lord
 iustice, 162.5. He dubbeth Sir
 William Gerald and Sir Tho-
 mas Perot knights, 10.70. He
 maketh a tourne into Oghmogh-
 her, 10.20. He sendeth for the
 earle of Desmond, 10.50. He
 sendeth the earle of Oghmogh
 vnto him, 163.2. He procla-
 meth the earle traitor, 164.14.
 He cometh to Limerike
 and then to Gallowaie, and is
 honorablie received, he ma-
 keth a second iourne then to
 Oghmogh, 166.38. Is berie
 honorablie received at Water-
 ford, 10.60. He sendeth the
 chancelor of Limerike to
 ward, and the bishop he com-
 mandeth to his owne house,
 66.144. He beseegeth & taketh
 the castle of Caregfoile, 167.
 40.10. He taketh Kilkennie
 castle, 167.30. He createth Sir
 William Barke baron of
 Connell, 168.20. He deliue-
 reth the sword to the lord
 Erie, 170.36

Per signifieth a Magician, 54.
 20
Per sent for Lacie, 48.68
Pers Ganeon, & Gane-
 on,
 10.18
Perot Sir John lord president of
 Oghmogh, 133.2. His state
 & conditions, 10. James Fitz-
 moys rebelled at his go-
 uernment, 10.14. His govern-
 ment, 134.434. His seruice a-
 gainst him, 10.12. The peace
 of the countrie, 10.40. His al-
 liance, 10.76. He reformeth
 Irish manners, 10.30. 151.4.
 Admirall of the Quenes
 ships, 158.1. He is lord depu-
 tie, he subdueth the Scots,
 He maketh the land all hie
 ground.
Perot Sir Thomas is dubbed
 knight, 158.46
Pellence in the English pale,
 136.10
Philip of Worcester sent for
 Lacie, 48.40. His govern-
 ment, 10.
Petrie is necessarie in a gouer-
 nour, 13.50
Picks arrive into Ireland, 50.
 46. Into Scotland, 10.44.
Piepe marie with the Irish,
 10.68. Inhabite in part of
 Britan, 51.56. The amitie
 betwene them & the Scots,
 10.67. They fall out and are
 reconciled, 10.26.70. They be
 rooted out, 10.50
Pole cardinal sendeth to Rome
 for Gerald Fitzgiral, 98.55
 He carefullie bringeth him
 by 99.1. Gueth him a pene-
 tie pension, 98.47. Increa-
 seth his pension, 99.39
Pope Celestine unetheth Ogh-
 strike archbishop of Ardmach,
 53.6. He sendeth Palladius
 into Scotland, 58.20
Pope despoileth the Templers,
 64.63
Popes legats assaile king Hen-
 rie the second, 25.36. They
 intone him penance, 25.1
Pope Alexander his privileges
 to Ireland, 35.25. He de-
 mandeth tenth and Peter
 pence, 64.45.36.55.36.22
Pope Adrian's privileges, 35.
 48. He keepeth a synod at
 Dublin, 44.30. He maketh
 peace, 42.40
Popes fauour vnto Thomas
 Stukelie, 149.40. He giueth
 him titles of honour, 10.47
Pope sendeth aid with James
 Fitzmoys, 154.15. Appoin-
 teth doctor Sanders to be
 his legat, 10.31. The fruites
 of his religion, he sendeth
 fozen aid into Ireland, 154.
 30. His banner is displayed,
 159.6. Dispenseth with mar-
 ther, 156.68. His wicked pra-
 ctise, 183.48
Per Dominik sent to Charles
 the emperor for aid, 97.70.
Presenteth him with hawks
 and hoes, 10.70.3. He hath
 the kings pardon, 10.7. He
 hath the emperours pension,
 10.8
Per Arnold accused of here-
 sic, 69.72. He died, 70.30. He
 was seneschall of Kilkennie,
 69.24. He killed the lord
 Bomeuill, 65.57
Per Eustace inuadeth Scot-
 land, 94.59
Per Eustace vicecount Walsin-
 glas complaineth against the
 esse, 145.42. His letters to
 the earle of Oghmogh, 149.54.
 Complotteth against Sir Fi-
 cholas Wagnoll, 156.2. His
 complaints found untrue, 152.5.
 He was baron of Kilkennie, 38.
 7. He dieth in the Glimes, 169.

Pier wearie of his life, 189.
 56. He died miserablie, 10.70
Pier baron of Cogaghmore, 39.
 18
Pier William seneschall of wa-
 terford, 47.36
Pier Roger, his seruice in Ul-
 ster, 43.34. His race and po-
 genie, 43.36. Gouernour at
 Loughlin and in Oghie, 10.
 38.47.34. He flaine in Oghie,
 52.16.54.3
Pier Robert, seneschall of wa-
 terford and Westford, 44.51.
 46.60
Pier Thomas Fitzjohn, bar-
 on of Doncle, sweareth to
 serue the king, 156.68
Piers were at the first chro-
 nographers, 156.68
Propheter of Ireland, 53.11
Polls set betwene England
 and Ireland, 114.5
Prophetic, 3.30.14.60.22.41.
 29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51.
 20.53.10
Prouerbe, To late quod Wotes
 95.68
Pendergast Moys arrieth in-
 to Ireland at the Wanne, 54.
 46. Some in Wales, 10.5
Pendergast William flaine, 66.
 29
Punishment for sinnes make a
 quiet common wealth, 141.68
Perogative of a king, 140.4.
 145.65.23
Prebenidaries made monks, 60.
 36
Questions concerning gouer-
 nment, 70.50
Quano, iueric, and other Irish
 impositions, 78.56
Quimerford Fulco spoiled and
 robbed, 130.18
Quene Elizabeth her continu-
 all care for Ireland, 111.20
Quicke silver, the nature of it,
 133.57
Ralegh Walter is the first
 that entred into the Spa-
 niards fort, 171.70. Complai-
 neth for the too much bearing
 with the traitors, 172.45.
 His conflict with the sen-
 eschall, 173.10. Is commissio-
 ner of Oghmogh, 173.17. His
 seruice vpon David Barrie,
 175.27. He taketh the lord
 Roch, 174.24. His seruice at
 Kichell, 170.62. His peder-
 gre, Epistola. His care to the
 common wealth, 10. The bla-
 soning of his armes, Epistola.
 Ralph Fitzstephens sonne, 26.
 78
Randolph captaine and coponell
 arrieth into Ireland, 115.
 30. He prepareth to fight with
 the Ogle, 10.2. He is flaine,
 10.23. His monument, 63.26
Randon castle destroyed, 62.28.
 Burned, 66.17
Rebellion first attempted in
 Ireland, 58.65. Of Kildare,
 91.60. In the whole land, 112.
 30. Of Ogle, 112.50. Of the
 Butlers, 130.13. Of James
 Fitzmoys, 133.14.154.40.
 Of Oghie, 135.35. In Ogh-
 nagh, 135.41. Of the Ogh-
 mogh, 135.67. Of Clancar,
 141.13.142.6. Of Rorie Ogh,
 147.68. Of James of Des-
 mond, 157.15. Of the earle of
 Desmond, 160.41
Rebellion against gouernours,
 48.4
Reimond le grosse arrieth into
 Ireland, 11.35. He is assailed
 by the men of Waterford, 10.60
 10.5

description and chronicles of Ireland.

He persuaseth against the men
of Cork, ib. 10. He is assisted
by Mac Brien prince of Des-
mond & discomfitteth him, 31.
He passeth over into Wales
upon the death of his father
William Fitzgual, 34-10.
He returneth and marryeth
Bastia the earles daughter,
34-67. He marryeth Muriel, 35.
He cometh against him, 35-62.
He becometh and
taken a prisoner, 39-38. His
relations and his description,
37-36-38. He cometh in re-
ligion, 38-37. He is accused
by herule to the king, 38-38.
He king lemdeth for him, 38-
60. He reduceth a prisoner, 39-
60. He party with the kings
of Connaught and Desmond,
39-38. He reduceth Mac A-
rile of Desmond against his
sonne, 39-73. He becometh sub-
ject themselves unto him, 39-
70. He marryeth Fitzgualme
at Wexford, 40-63. His de-
scription is practised, 41-37.
His lands taken from him,
41-62.
Richard Strangbow arriveth
into Ireland, & see Strang-
bow.
Richard the second of Eng-
land arriveth into Ireland,
73-59. Returneth and passeth
the second time and arriveth
to waterford, 73-70. He com-
meth to Dublin, 73-70. He mar-
ryeth the duke of Glouces-
ters sonne and the duke of Lanca-
sters sonne at Trim, 73-42.
He returneth home by wales,
and is deposed, ib. 45.
Richard duke of York his re-
ter to the earle of Salisbury,
78-10.
Richard archbishop of Dublin
upon a vision pasceth by his
bishops, 64-54.
Redbankes mixed with Scots
and Scots, 54-3.
Richardus baptizatus, 53-
60.
Religion reformed, 140-63.
Rexia gaineth the countie of
Kildeshale, 57. He is
saine, ib.
Robert God and the John
murderers, 24-45.
Roch a great and noble, 92-
16. He becometh Dublin, 92-30.
He cometh the king and ta-
keth an English barre, 94-
64. He is hanged, 96-7.
Rockeney bishop, chief justice in
Connaught, 122-12. He is sent
into England, to receive a
against the earle of Desmond,
ib.
Roderick sir Thomas lord ju-
stice, 72-10. His meritment
increased, ib. 13. His wife sa-
enges, 62-5.
Roch lord of Dole castle, his
peticie revenues 10000-75.
30
Roch, lord Roch had in suspicion
of disloyaltie, 174-6. He is ta-
ken in his castle by capitaine
Raleigh, and carried to Cork,
ib. 1. He acquitteth himselfe,
174-40. The good service of
his sonnes, ib. 44.
Roderike a Scythian, king of
the Dicts, arriveth into Ire-
land, 50-45. His oration to
the king, 50-57. Is sent into
Scotland and saine, ib. 42-67.
Roderick Dg submitteth him selfe,
137-20. He becometh, 147-
65. Burneth the houses and
Leighlin, 148-4. 44-
Is driven to rime awaye,
148-2. He traitorously ta-
keth capitaine Harrington
prisoner 148-15. A draught is

made upon him, ib. 30. He bur-
neth Catherlough, ib. 58. He
laiceth a bait for the lord of
Hyper Morye, 148-70. He is
saine, 149-22.
Roscomian castle destroyed,
62-23. It is recedified, 62-36.
Taken by the Irish, 62-36.
Rolle cometh a haven to some in
Acher, 25-32. Inclosed
with a wall, 25-6. Interdicted
by the pope, 26-41. Deceased
and unpurified, ib. 46. A
long controversy betwix the
them and the cite of water-
ford, ib. 46-139-60.
Rory O'Connell, a monarch
of Ireland, 72-4-8-7. Sup-
pliment a parliament, ib. 30.
Declareth against Des-
mond and Connaught, 185-
Anabach Leinster, 73-7. His
vision, 8-15. Search for place,
10-15. Is sworn to be true,
10-48. Breaketh with Mac
Donough, 15-37. He becometh
Desmonds sonne, 15-48.
Besiegeth Dublin, 16-86.
Submitteth himselfe, 12-20.
Swearth allegiance, 12-27.
Quarries baptizeth by saint Pa-
trike, 48-47. He lurch, 104-1.
veres, 28-4.
Ruine of the ecclesiastical state,
140-40.
Ruthenian one of the posterie
of Henrod, 48-28.
Ruthurgus arriveth into Ire-
land, 47-20. His poile, ib. 12.
Rumors catcheth fethers, 17-10.
S.
Sagathus one of the posterie
of Henrod, 48-28.
Salmon leape, 51-12.
Sainte sir Robert Leinster
his house and castle, 72-27.
His sonnes and wive, in his
libertie to his followers, ib.
50.
Savage Patrick taken pri-
soner, pasceth his ransom, and
is saine, 75-24.
Sainte Anne archbishop of
Dublin, 72-18-33-6.
Sainte Anne of Ireland, 53-6.
Sainte Patrick, & see Patrick.
Sainte Patricks church at Du-
blin, 32-33.
Sanford John, archbishop of
Dublin, 63-37. Is lord justice,
ib. 49.
Sarracens master of Dublin, 24-
44. His holystallie, ib. 46.
Sailing business before the
his son, 0.
Satanus one of the first finders
out of Ireland, 0.
Sauldric captaine arriveth in-
to Ireland with 208 ar-
chers, 94-70. His service at
the siege of Wainouth, 95-40.
Scythians driven into Ireland,
50-45. A sedition, 50-45.
47. & see Dicts.
Scotch bulen archbishop of
Dublin, 61-56. White found-
med, ib.
Scoria the first name of Ire-
land, 9-52, named also Gathe-
la, 9-29. It is invaded by
the citizens of Dublin, 74-64.
Invaded by the Irish people,
64-33.
Scotus the great scythian
borne at Downe, 9-40.
Scots under Paulin made and
spole Ireland, 66-45. He take
to be of the Britains race, ib.
35. Live in friendship with
Dicts, 51-60. They fall out
ib. 72. They are expelled out
of England by the Dicts, ib.
47. They make title to Ire-
land, 52-4. Their king
landeth at Carraigfergus, 67.

4. They are saine, ib. 18.
They are banquished, 68-74.
They disguise with Dnele
and kill him, 717-46. Duct-
thowen in Connaught, 0.
Scald brother a theft, 24-10.
His rane, ib. His wife, 10.
His theuerie & his death, ib.
Scrope lord deputie to Tho-
mas of Lancaster, 73-67. Is
reclaimed for his extortion, ib.
70. His wife procureth his
amendment, 74-10. He ima-
beth upon Macmozdough, 74-
32. He returneth into Eng-
land, ib. 50.
Selfe will catcheth rebellion, 141-
50.
Senehall of Trinokelle Fitz-
munds entreats into Youghall
164-55. A principall with
James Fitzmoris, 131-35.
His castle of Walle marry be-
sieged and taken, ib. He be-
leth secretlie awake by night,
ib. He lieth in wait for captain
Raleigh, 173-10. His coward-
nes, ib. He is challenged to the
fight and refused, ib. He pre-
ceth upon Lillmore, 173-6. He
and the lord Barrie at vari-
ance, 175-30. A spial made
on him by capitaine Dowdall,
175-43.
Serpents none venomous in
Ireland, 13-28. They die
being brought thither, ib. 36.
They are killed with the wa-
ter and earth of that land, 14-
24. While there be none there,
14-30.
Serrileger sir Anthone sent in-
to Ireland, 99-25. His go-
vernment there and his reno-
cation, 100-1. Is sent backe
lord deputie the second time,
115-30. Is lord deputie the
third time, ib. 45. Is lord de-
putie the fourth time, 102-35.
He sendeth an arme to Wile-
me, 103-55. He sendeth had
to the lord Lenour, 103-33. A
quarrell betwix him and the
earle of Desmond, 104-34.
They are both sent for into
England, 104-64. They are
reconciled, 104-75. He retur-
neth lord deputie, 106-10.
Serrileger warham made ma-
jor marshall of Ireland, 162-
13. Is one of the piete coun-
sell, 181-77.
Shere in Ireland, 120-3.
Shenan rider, 22-67.
Shires of countie in Ireland,
20-45-181.
Shinne cause of all overthrowes,
52-70. Being neuer so
great want no excuse, 50-10.
Sward king of Denmarke, 47-
50.
Sidneis sir Henrie treasurer at
warres, 110-77-35. Is lord
justice four times, 110-17.
Lord deputie, 110. And knight
of the garter, ib. 34-151-20.
Lord president of wales, ib.
45. His instructions, ib. 50. Is
honorable received into Ire-
land, 111-2. Taketh his oath, ib.
11. His eloquent oration then,
ib. 15. Is godcept to Dnele,
112-68. His iourne into Ul-
ster, 116-6. He passeth into
England, 118-6. His com-
mings to the court, ib. 8. Retur-
neth into Ireland, 118-28.
Summoneth a parliament, 119-
20. His answer to the spea-
kers oration, 119-56. He dub-
beth sir Humfreie Gilbert
knight, 122-56. Returneth in-
to England and is honorable
received, 134-40. Is lord de-
putie the third time, 136-16. He
maketh a iourne into Ulster,
and the same wholie com-

meth to submission 136-40. He
maketh an hosting through
the whole land, 137. He is
present at the funerals of sir
Peter Carew 138-10. The
earle of Essex his letters and
garter sent unto him, 144-15.
The malecontents of the
English pale repine against
the earle, 144-5. He delivereth
the sword to sir William
Dunne, 140. His saings at
the entering into his ship, 150-
60. His parentage and educa-
tion, 150-36-47. Is dubbed
knight, ib. 60. His ambassads
and government, his religion,
151-30-40. He nameth a
mele, placeth presidents, refor-
meth the courts, and causeth
the statutes to be imprinted
and ordreth places for the
records, 152-76-35-63-71.
8. He repareth the castle of
Dublin, he reduceth the
Irish countries into shires,
he repareth sundrie decayed
townes, he buildeth the bridge
of Thelion, and increaseth the
revenues, 152-51-61-73-15.
His noble vertues, 152-74.
His death and buriall, 153-70.
14. He renewed Strangbods
monument, 62-20. He erecteth
capitane Randolphs achieve-
ment, ib.
Shiller quick his nature, 133-57.
Shiken Thomas, 91-35.
Shelington sir William, lord
deputie, 87-22. He is very ho-
norable received, 87-27. His
answer to the records or-
ation, ib. 31. He receiveth the
sword, ib. 56. His falling out
with the earle of Adare, ib.
50. He receiveth the sword to
the earle of Adare, 87-51.
He passeth into England & re-
turneth lord deputie the second
time, 17-50-94-72. He besiegeth
the castle of Manouth, 95.
His rewarding of Peers the
traitor, his death, 97-43.
Shirmitth at Kilk, 33-26.
Some blood still for the space of
a date, 74-46-77-72.
Shoulders are of three degrees,
56-60. Kept in discipline, 155-
29.
Shoe & see Joch,
Speaking stone, 24-60.
Spaniards first arrivall into
Ireland, 74-49-77-72. Their
intents, ib. 67. They come to
aid James Fitzmoris, 154-
40. They are besieged at
Carraigfoile, 167-27. Their
proud brags, ib. 50. They are
taken and hanged, 167-13.
They keepe their fort at saint
Marie weke, 170-54. They
leave the fort and sit, ib. 57.
Their determinations, ib.
The lord deputie besiegeth &
taketh their fort, 171-30.
Spanish brags, Epikola.
Stanke sir William, he lieth at
Adar, 161-43. His good ser-
vice, ib.
Stanke sir Thomas, his good
service, 77-41.
Stanhurst speaker of the par-
liament, 119-70. His oration, ib.
His requests, ib. 40.
Stanton John burneth castles
and preieth the countie, 63-42.
Stanton Richard gaoler of
Newgate, 95-45. A good fa-
lor and his service, ib.
Staples bishop of Weth landeth
at Dublin, 87-27. His ques-
tion of the Dublinians, ib. 67. He
was fullie answered, ib. 13.
Statutes of Kilkennie confir-
med, 75-15. They are impun-
ted, 152-76.
Statute of an Irish man, 44-64.
Stephan

The third table for Ireland.

Stephan de longe Cope lord iustice, 62.57. He killed Uncle, ib. He dieth, ib.
Stephan of Salatomoe his revenues by the pere eight thousand pounds, 57.18
Stozke, 11.68
Strange and wonderfull things in Ireland, 28.30
Strange le Thomas placed in castle Ballyrogh, 142.15. He is besieged, and his good service ib. 20. He is knighted and of the council, 181.66
Strangbow earle of Chepstow 3.35. Whomseth aid to mac Apogogh, and to marrie his daughter, ib. 37. He is sent for into Ireland, 11.20. He with the god leane of the king arriveth into Waterford, 11.60. 14.97 He marrieth Gua the daughter and heire to mac Apogogh, 14.25. He marcheth to Dublin, and taketh it, 15.6. The king proclaimeth against him, 15.55. He sendeth Keimond to the king with his submission, 16.6. The description of him, 20.68. He returneth into England, 20.41. He hath peace with the king, 20.45. He returneth into Ireland, 33.8. He dieth 40.47. His sepulcher is in Dublin, 63.20.
Stratagems at Ardah and Lebole, 176.10.24.
Strife about a dog, 52.1
Srukelle Thomas in great favour with the pope, 149.40. Suspected to come to Ireland, ib. 26. Great preparation against him, ibidem. His titles of honor given by the pope, 149.47
Sure the river, 22.35

T.

Talbot Thomas is slain, 73.7
Talbot John lord Furnivall lord deputie, 76.48
Talbot Robert walketh in the suburbs of Kilkennie towne, 76.55. Hatfull to the Geraldines, is slain, 84.55
Talbot Richard given for an hostage to the rebelles, 94.30
Talbot well learned, 43.50
Tale tellers, 45.63
Taragh hill, 30.14
Tenches demanded, 64.55
Thira daughter to king Ethelwood married to Gurmo, 57.60. Her issue, ibidem. 63. Her policie, 58.23. Her lamentation and moorning, ibid. 40
Thomas of Lancaster arriveth into Ireland, 74.23. Is lord deputie, 73.70. Putteth the

earle of Kildare under arrest, 75.22. Is hurt and wounded, ibid. 28. Returneth into England, 75.45
Thorneburie Walter lord chancellor, 66.40. Elected bishop of Dublin, ibid. 15. Downed ibid.
Timber turned to stones and iron 30.38
Tirill Hugh serveth against the Scots, 67.51. Is put to ranome, ibid.
Trauerses sir John capteine of the arme, 103.63
Tripton sir Hugh serveth against the Scots, 68.51
Turgellius 55.58. Vanquisheth Edlumbing, ibid. 68. A bitter manie troubles 56.10. Buildeth fortresses and castles, ibidem. 18. Hasteth the Irish kings, 56.20. Demandeth Omalaghtis daughter to wife, ibid. 26. Is killed 59.56

V.

Variants betweene the Butlers and the Burghs 69.70
Vetweene the earle of Desmond and the earle of Kildare 82.24. 114.50. Betweene Uessie and Kildare, 63.70.
Vetweene a dog, 52.1
Verdon Apilo a valiant capteine, 68.51
Verdon Robert maketh a riot, 66.12. Submitteth himselfe, ibid. 20
Verdon lord Verdon marrieth Margaret daughter to Lascie, 62.20
Verdon Theobald is besieged in the castell of Athlon, 63.53
Vessie william lord iustice, 63.60. His variance with the earle of Kildare 63.70. The combat demanded betweene them 63.25. Uessie refuseth it, ibid. 26. Flieth into France, 63.27. 34.65
Victory lord iustice arriveth into Ireland, 71.66. Hateth the countesse of Ulster, ibid. A heauie friend to the earle of Desmond, 71.37. Great reuolting at his death, 37.56
Vinnershitte at Dublin, 69.24
Vlster the last part of Ireland, 50.20. 10. 35. Conquered by Curcie, 52.17. Given to Hugh Lacie, 61.60. Spoiled by Scots, 68.36. The townes in the same, 27.30

W.

Wallop sir John ambassador in France, 98.60. He requirith to haue Fitzgirald, and is denied, ib. 70. Aduertiseth the king, ib. 9

Wallop sir Henrie knight, reseruez at armes, cometh to Kilkenny castle, 167.46. His company left in garison at Kilkenny, ib. 66. Is made one of the lord iustices, 177.46. His good gouernement, ib. A combat fought before him, 186.70. He pacifieth by the sword to sir John Perot, 181.8. He is one of the counsell, 181.57. He late at Limerick, 165.20
Wales invaded by the Dutchmans, 74.70
Waterford citie builded by Sitacacus, 24.17. 12.55. A waite fastfull to the crown of England, 24.56. The conquest of it by Richard Strangbow, 14.10. The description of it, 138.70. Their variance with the earle of Kildare, 139.12. Their riuer & the commoditie of the same, 139.26. Their priuileges, 139.1. An admocation vnto them, ib. 40. Their honorable receiving of the lord deputie, 138.57. They stand vpon terms with the lord deputie, 131.66
Waterhouse sir Edward knight one of the quenes priuie counsell, 181.67. Subscribeth to the proclamation against the earle of Desmond, 164.10
Warres betweene Lacie and Marshall, 61.67
Warres betweene the countries of Offeth and Offerrill 0
Waters of a strange nature in Ireland, 30.30
Welsh Robert serueth to the earle of Kildare, 98.70. Accompanieth the young earle into France, ib. Returneth into England, 98.70
Welsh John maketh a slaught vpon the earle of Desmond, 178.35. His deuile to passe ouer the riuer, ib. 53
Wilson Robert arriveth into Ireland as lord chancellor, 116.38. His brightnesse, ib. 40. His oration to the parliament, 119.30. Is made lord iustice, 117.60. His death, 134.10. His vertues and conditions, ib. 15. His exhortation to the counsell, ib. 30
Wexford towne, 26.64. It is donne by mac Apogogh and by Fitzstephans, 51.30. The cheifest towne in Leinster, 4.16. Is given to Fitzstephans and Aplice Fitzgirald, 6. The Wexford men by craft do take Fitzstephans, 19.20. They present Fitzstephans to the king, 21.20. It is left to the gouernement of Fitzgirald, 24.18. The marriage betweene Keimond and Ba-

lie is celebrated at Wexford, 34.66. It Wexford Fitzgirald died and was buried, 41.15. Wexford men make warres against William mac Kabur, 135.48. They are vanquished, ib. 60
White John his good seruice in the rebellion against Fitzgirald, 91.8. A dubbed knight, ib. 11
White Henrie made a broile in Wexford, 87.16. He is pardoned, ib. 55
Windsope lord Windsope the first lieutenant in Ireland, 72.57. He kept a parliament in which a subsidy was granted, ib. 70
Wingfield Iagues master of the ordnance is verie careful for the safety of his nephews, 170.20. He is sent to the Spaniards, 171.46. The capteine submitteth himselfe vnto him, ib. 52. He presented him to the lord deputie, ib.
Winter sir William viceadmirall arriveth into Ireland at the Ventris, 165.38. He distinguish no harme returneth into England, ib. 3. He returneth, and by water bellegeth the fort at Smerewke, 171.22. The notable good seruice of him & his mariners at that siege, ib. 56. He gave protection to the Irish rebels, 165.57.
Wonders of Ireland, 28.30
Wright Nicholas his good seruice to his master capteine Raleigh, 173.60
Y.
Yonghall, towne taken and spoiled, 164.26. The maior hanged before his owne doore, 164.50. It is forsaken and the people called home, ib. 55
Z.
Zach aduertiseth sir William Whitham lord iustice of the lord Grete his arrivall, 169.50. He serveth vpon the Spaniards at Smerewke, 171.58. He is gouernor at Kertie and Desmond, 172.10. A sicknesse fell in his campe at Dingham, 174.48. He is gouernor of Wexford, 175.20. He killeth sir John of Desmond, 175.30. He serueth noble vpon Barrie, and receiveth him to protection, 176.20. He maketh a iourneie vpon Fitzmorris of Lerna and victueth his countrie, 176.50. He receiveth a new supplie of souldiers, 177.20. He returneth into England, 177.4

Post mortem vita.

FINIS.





The fourth table seruing for the description.

and historie of Scotland; conteining inst directions to memorable
obseruations both of names and matters :
gathered by Abraham Fleming.

The first number noteth the page, the second the line,
a the first columnne, b the second.

- A.**
- A**bat of Farne burnt, 316, a
40. **A**lfrid winning flaine,
403, a 26. **A**l Culrie mur-
thered, 317, b 40.
Abbie of Charterhouse monks
built, 265, a 10.
Abbies founded, 193, b 60, 190
a 40, 182, a 60, 187, b 10, 82,
183, a 10, 198, b 10. Ginen by
vnlawfull meanes, 281, a 10.
In Englishmens hands, 109
a 40.
Aberden towne burned by the
English, 236, b 60.
Abitcorne wall and the manner
how built, 86, b 50. **A**uer-
thowne, 87, a 10, 30.
Achatus king of Scotland, ma-
keth the nobles agree, 120, a
10, 20. **D**ecaleth, 125, a
10, 20.
Acho king of Frowate landed
in Albion, 158, b 30, 50. **T**he
canle of his coming into
Scotland, 194, a 60, b 10. His
demands & exhortation to his
people, 60. His nephew flaine,
100, a 60. **T**he toll of his
ships and mariners, his flight
into Dykencie, b 10, 82. **D**re-
pareth to make a new inuasi-
on, but dieth before his po-
uision was ready, 100, b 60.
Acon. **Q** See **A**res.
Accus bridged, 191, b 30.
Ada the daughter of Iurilius
and wife to Conraus, 98,
b 60.
Adelian entered into Deira, 123,
b 50. **D**urlewth Hungus, his
cruell proclamation, both chal-
lenge his enemies, is flaine,
124, a 10, 82. His buriall, 124,
b 30. **Q** See **A**thelstan.
Adders without hurt, 192,
a 50.
Adrilian the emperor prepar-
eth to go into Britaine, transpor-
ted, findeth nothing abode in
the countrey of his enemies,
beginneth to make a wall for
safegard of the Britons, com-
meth to London, 62, a 10, 82,
b 10, 82. His wall undermined
and enuoyed, 88, a 10.
Agartha and Chyrlane renounce
the world, 178, b 60.
Agneba. **Q** See **E**denburgh, 5
a 50.
Agricola inuadeth **E**neur, re-
turneth to **D**actland, pursu-
eth his enterprise against the
Scots, 56, a 20, 82. His name
ordredull to the Scots and
Welsh, 65, a 10. **A**sketh a
bridge, 82. **P**asseth with his
host, and incampeth nere the
foote of the mountain of **G**ran-
berie, 58, a 10, 30. **C**ommeth
to the succor of his men, 57, a
30. **D**iscomfiterth his enemies,
48. **S**endeth forth his name
of ships to discover the fur-
thest point of Britaine north-
ward, 57, b 60. **S**ubdueth
Ingus and wintereth there,
certified of the mischance of
his name, 59, a 30. **H**e is sent
for to Rome, 50.
Aidan commeth to the king-
dome of Scots by surrender,
308, b 10. **A**ppointeth self-
ons to be kept pearlie in thre
partis of the realme, in ward
against **B**abius, 50. **H**e
proued, repenteth, 109, a 10.
His diligence to resist his ene-
mies, 110, a 30. **D**eparteth
this life, b 50.
Aire castell besieged and towne,
198, b 30.
Alricke. **Q** See **A**thaulfe.
Alrian a noble man his optation,
121, b 10.
Alizen the sepulture of grane of
Danes, 164.
Alitions and Saxons incoun-
ter, 98, a 60.
Ale sold by swright, 192, b 60.
Ale and wine by the pound,
168, a 10.
Alleluia. **Q** See **G**ermane.
Alexander king of Scotland his
baliancie, 200, a 40. **W**ith his
wife came to London, 202, b
20. **G**oeth into England, 196
b 60. **C**ommanded of the
pope, 196, a 50. **M**arried, 203
a 50. **T**o the daughter of the
lord **C**outie, 194, a 10. **H**is
answer to a legats message,
202, a 20. **H**is wisdom praised,
40. **T**aken by the **C**ui-
mins, 198, a 30. **S**et at liber-
tie, 50. **I**n armes against the
Danes and **F**rowegians, b
30, 82. **I**n battell against
king **A**cho of **F**rowate, 199,
20, 82. **H**is manhood, his
death and buriall, 182, a 10,
b 30.
Alexander the fierce crowned
king, note, 181, b 30.
Alexander the second crowned
king, 194, a 10. **H**e passeth to
London, 40. **H**e is accused, 60.
Returneth into his countrey,
b 10. **I**n armes against the
English, 30, 40, 82. **D**ecaleth,
197, b 10.
Alexander the third crowned, an
interview betwixt the king of
England and him, 197, b 10,
60. His lawes, 204, a 10, 82.
His sudden and strange death,
203, a 60.
Alexander prince of Scotland
married, 202, b 60. His death,
203, a 10.
Alexander of the Fles arrested,
263, a 50. **C**ommeth to the
king and asketh pardon, 262.
Alexander Canon a valiant
man, note, 182, a 30, 40.
Alpine crowned king of Scots,
inuadeth **D**ictland, 126, b 10,
20. **R**efuseth anie treatie of
peace, 127, a 60. **T**he incamp-
ing of his armie, b 50. **C**on-
strained by the nobles, taketh
vpon him to be crowned king,
125, a 50. **M**ouling to re-
ceiue it, fled, 60. **P**oullie re-
ceined of **D**ongall, 60. His ex-
cuse, b 10. **T**aken by his ene-
mies and after beheaded, 128,
a 10. His head stoke and so-
lemne buried with the bodie,
128, a 60.
Alured sent ambassadours to
king **G**regorie about a peace,
142, b 10. **Q** See **E**thelred.
Ambassadors into Denmarke,
281, a 60, b 10. **I**nto Eng-
land, 330, b 60, 378, b 40, 376
a 64, 457, a 60, 381, a 40.
Out of England, 409, b 30.
Into Scotland, 449, a 8.
Out of England into Scot-
land, 410, a 30. **O**ut of
France, 410, a 30, 410, a 50.
Into England, 443, b 10.
Out of England into Scot-
land, 443, b 53. **I**nto France
to consummate the mariage of
Marie queene of Scots to
the **D**olphin, 372, a 30. **F**rom
and into France, 305, a 50.
Out of France into England,
374, a 50. **O**ut of England
to Scotland, 374, a 60. **F**rom
the king of France, 383, b 40.
Out of England, 384, a 10.
Out of France, 436, a 40.
Out of Scotland into France,
436, a 50. **I**nto France, 318,
b 50. **T**o the king of Romans,
286, b 10. **F**rom Spaine, 189,
b 60. **F**rom Swethen, 380, b
60. **S**halme, 164, a 30.
Ambition. **Q** See **M**akbeth.
Ambirelech king of Scots
turned from vertue to licen-
tiousnesse, gathereth an ar-
mie 116, b 30, 50, 82. His
death, 117, a 10.
Ambivalus, 73, a 60.
Analassus hath Northumber-
land giuen him, 147, a 10.
Fled into Westmerland, rideth
the **I**le of **M**an, and got him
into Ireland, 147, a 30. **Q** See
Frowegians.
Anglesie inuaded by **S**ueto-
nius, 52, b 60.
Angus erle commeth into Eng-
land, 438. **R**eturned into
Scotland, 446. **E**ntereth
Setling, 448, a 30. **S**ent into
Scotland, 330, b 30. **C**on-
mitted to ward, 333, b 20.
His dissimulation, 345, b 60.
Sent to flight, 346, a 10. **F**or-
talled and attained by par-
lement, 310, b 10. **Q** See
Carle.
Angus the thane of **G**allowrie
raisseth a commotion, discom-
fited, besieged, perished, be-
commeth a canon, 186, b
20, 82.
Angusianus with byright dea-
ling purchaseth the more
friendship, vanquished, pro-
claimed king, 74, b 10, 82, 60.
He, **F**erhelmacus, and **I**so-
marcus sons to thre severall
brethren pretend right to the
estate, 74, a 60. **S**ueth for
feare, 75, 60. **I**n armes, b 10.
Shalme, 20.
Anand deliuered vnto the go-
uernour, 393, a 60. **T**he church
vndermined, 344, 30. **B**lowne
vp with powder, 344, a 50.
Antoninus in hope to be emperor
concludeth a peace with the
enemies, 67, b 50.
Antwerpe, the **S**cretish house
there builded, 220, a 60.
Amoike castie wonne by the
English, 179, b 30.
Archbishop resigneth, 283, b 60.
Abulled, depriued, put in pris-
on, 283, b 10, 82. **S**ent vnto
Rome, 284, b 50.
Archbishop of Glasgow dieth,
292, b 10, 30. **O**l **S**. **A**ndrews
executed, 402, b 10. **D**ecaleth,
308, a 20.
Archbishops strine for pichent-
mice, 282, a 60. **O**l **S**. **A**n-
drews their catalog, 455,
a 34.
Argadus is sent forth to appe-
hend rebels, 64, a 20. **C**reated
lord president of the cuncell,
10. **C**hosen to gouerne Scot-
land, byright, rebuked, confes-
seth his faults, permitted to
continue in his office, and a-
mendeth his former misgo-
uernment, 63, b 10, 82. **S**halme
by ambush, 65, b 60.
Argathelia when first so named,
31, b 50.
Argyle, for **A**rgathle, 84, b 20.
The earle at dissention with
earle **M**unticle, 374, a 10. **I**n-
fested by the Irland men, 65, b
50. **Q** See **A**rgathlia.
Argentine sir **G**iles knight
flaine in fight, note, 219,
b 60.
Arrang

Historie of Scotland.

against him: note, 220, b 40.
 Sixteenth discomfures to rebels, 216, a 22, &c. Recon-
 ceth castles, 30, 60. Inuadeth
 England, 60. Offended
 with his brother, 216, b 50.
 His exhortation to his armie,
 218, a 10. His miserable state
 in the beginning of his reigne,
 214, b 20. His wife taken, 40.
 His brethren put to death,
 50. His invincible hart in
 trouble, 60. Getteth ouer into
 the Isles, 215, a 10. Cometh
 to Glenneke, 20. Inuadeth
 England, 223, b 60. Bur-
 ning and waiking, 224, a 10.
 With an armie in Scotland,
 223, b 40. Inuadeth the north
 parts of England approach-
 ing almost to York, 224, a 50.
 His second marriage & issue,
 221, a 20, 30. Killeth an Eng-
 lishman, 219, a 60. Governeth
 by deputation, 225, a 60.
 He deceaseth, 226, b 50. His
 fame and praise amongst his
 enemies, 227, a 10. The ad-
 uise giuen by him to his no-
 bles before his death, b 10.
 His desire to haue his hart
 borne to the holie sepulcher,
 227, a 40. ¶ See Antwerp.
 Bruce Robert the first crow-
 ned, 214, a 50. Discomfited at
 Ariffin, 60. Married to Mar-
 tha daughter to the earle of
 Carlike, 202, a 60. King of
 Scotland, b 10. The occasion
 of the Scots ouerthrow at
 Dunbar, 203, a 40. Submitt-
 eth himselfe, 10. His ances-
 tors, 204, b 40.
 Bruce and Cumine conspira-
 tors, their end, 213, a 30, 40,
 214, a 10, 20.
 Bruce Edward proclaimed K.
 of Ireland, 221, a 40. Slain,
 b 10. ¶ See Wallace.
 Buchanan hath the gentle
 cheeke and reppose, 260, b
 10, &c.
 Buckquhane, the reason of the
 name, 84, b 10.
 Buriall of Scottish princes, an
 ordinance therefor, 38, b 60.
 Of soldiors slaine, 78, a 60.
 Of one quicke, 51, a 60, 278,
 b 30.
 Buts he taken, 335, b 40.

C.

Abail of Gallowate gover-
 nour, sent with an ar-
 mie into Ireland, 42, b 20, 60.
 Rewarded for his good ser-
 uice, 43, a 10. Deceaseth, 43,
 b 10.
 Cadwell banquished, restored
 to his kingdom, 111, b 10.
 Caldoxus a Briton retireseth
 as well at the slaughter of
 his owne people as his eni-
 mies, 65, b 10.
 Calen his graue counsell tak-
 eth place, 136, a 50.
 Calis besieged by Edward
 king of England, 240, a 60.
 Calphurnius is sent into Brit-
 taine, entreateth into the bo-
 ders of his enemie, returneth
 to York, 64, b 40, 50, 60. Sta-
 dieth to resume the state of
 Britain, returneth to Rome,
 65, a 10.
 Camelon besieged by Vespasian,
 surrendered, peopled with
 Romans, 48, a 50, 60. Taken
 by force, 85, b 60. The citie
 throwne downe, 122, a 60.
 The gentlewomen there are
 preserved, 131, b 10. Require

truce for thre daies, b 30.
 Candida Casa, 117, b 60, 312,
 b 40.
 Caninus a Danish capteine
 landeth at the Red bates,
 marcheth through Angus,
 165, b 50, 60. Incongrueth
 his Danes, he is slaine, 166,
 a 10, 50.
 Canute brother to Swane ge-
 nerall against the Scots, 166,
 b 60, 167, a 10. His words to
 Edmund Ironside, 169, b 30.
 Captiuitie right happie: note,
 256, a 50.
 Car Thomas, 408, b 50.
 Car Walter sent to defend Jed-
 worth, 409, a 5. Joineth with
 William Ruthwin, 409, a
 30.
 Caratake chosen capteine of
 the Britons, 46, b 30. Dis-
 claimed king of Scots, bozne
 in Carike, 45, b 20, 40. His
 answer to the Romane em-
 bassadors, 47, a 50. Assem-
 bleth an armie, 49, b 60. The
 strength of the place where
 he was incamped, 60. As-
 sembleth an armie, 48, b
 10. Escapeth, flieth vnto
 Dunstafage, bitterlie refuseth
 to become a subiect, 48, a 10,
 &c, b 30. Exhorteth his to
 fight, ouerthrowne, betrayed
 by his stepmother, sent to
 Rome, shewed in triumph, di-
 eth, 50, a 10, &c.
 Carantius troubleth the estate
 of Britaine, 71, b 60. His wife
 practise, 72, a 10. Offereth
 to come to make answer vnto
 such matters as he was
 charged with, requireth to be
 aided against the Romans,
 usurpeth the kingdom of
 Britaine, hauing gotten the
 victorie, diuideth the game in
 assigning to his confederats
 their due portions, 72, a 10, &c,
 b 10, &c, 60.
 Carausius, ¶ See Carantius.
 Carbarrie hill, 387, a 50.
 Cardane king of Denmarke,
 137, b 60.
 Cardinall Gualo summoneth
 the Scottish clergie, 195, a
 10. His auarice, condemned
 in a summe of monie, the
 Scots fore offended at him,
 his practise, 30, b 30, 40. Com-
 meth into England furni-
 shed with the popes authori-
 tie: note, 194, b 10.
 Cardinall Hugh of saint Ange-
 lo the popes legat, 189, b
 60.
 Cardinals onlie two in Scot-
 land, 452, a 20.
 Cartill wonn by the Scots, 194,
 b 40. Repared, 184, a 30.
 Carmichell lard, 402, b 39.
 Carolus Magnus in league
 with the Scots, 120, b 10.
 Carron river runneth with
 blood, 83, a 10.
 Castendis queen of Scots, 78,
 b 60. Lamenteth hir infortu-
 nate estate, 79, a 10.
 Cartimandua buried quicke,
 51, a 60.
 Castels earle committed vnto
 ward, 401, b 50. Slaine, 314,
 b 10.
 Cathelane king of Britaine
 requireth aid of the Scots a-
 gainst the Romans, 43, b 60.
 Castell of Blackenelle towne,
 373, a 20. ¶ See Blackenelle.
 Castels surrendered and taken
 by force of the English, 212, a
 50, 60. Repared, 90, b 40. In
 pledge, 183, b 20. ¶ See their

proper names dispersed in
 this table.
 Castus lieutenant of Britaine
 & b 60. Raised an armie, 85,
 a 10.
 Cathnesse the earle passeth into
 Dykenie, 317, a 30.
 Catus procurator of Britaine
 fled into France, 52, a 30.
 wounded, 52, b 30.
 Cawmils wonn by the English,
 363, b 10.
 Celsus Medica entred with an
 armie into Gallowaie, 51,
 a 50.
 Ceuline king of West Saxons
 slaine, 110, b 20.
 Chaire of marble described,
 hath a fatal destinie, 30, a 60.
 Conueied into England and
 placed in westminster, 213, a
 10. Remoued from Argile in-
 to Gowrie, in the place called
 Scone, 123, b 50.
 Challenge made of the lard of
 Grange, 403, a 50. Made by
 the lard of Grange, against
 the lord Cowie, 363, b 60.
 Chancellor, the office, name, and
 originall thereof, 421, b 40.
 Chancellors their catalog, 449,
 b 10.
 Chorinach king of Picts, 52,
 a 40.
 Chastalon in Couraine deliue-
 red to the Scots, 258, b 30.
 Chesholme John cometh out
 of France, 403, a 60.
 Christ Iesus his birth, 45, b 10.
 Christians: ¶ See Constanti-
 nus and Dioclesian.
 Christinas bankets resembling
 the feasts of Bacchanalia, 102,
 a 40.
 Chronicles & other books bur-
 ned, 212, b 40.
 Church enriched & the crowne
 impoverished: note, 183, a 50.
 Cathedraill of Murrie burnt,
 251, b 20.
 Churches repared, 167, b 30.
 Indowed by king William,
 1293, a 60.
 Churchmen fauoured, 90, b 50.
 107, b 10. Their living de-
 manded, 378, b 10.
 Claudius emperour cometh in-
 to Britaine, 46, a 10.
 Claudius temple builded, 48, b
 10. At Colchester, 212, b 60.
 Clemencie of James the fourth
 vnto rebels and murderers,
 287, b 30.
 Clerk sir John slaine in the ile
 of Dykenie, 364, a 20.
 Clergiman slaine and what
 severe execution infused, 196, a
 50. ¶ See Churchmen, fere-
 deth, and Priests.
 Cozus Trebellius appointed
 in Agricola his place, 59, a 60.
 Cohors capteine, 350, a 10.
 Colus his subtiltie, entred in-
 to Scotland with an armie,
 slaine, and his armie discom-
 fited, 34, a 30, &c, b 20.
 Come imbated, 283, a 60.
 Colchester, 48, a 60, b 10.
 Colgerne a Saxon is sent for
 by Decca, 100, a 60. Landeth
 in Northumberland, b 10.
 Created duke of Northum-
 berland, 101, a 20. Reproueth
 Loth, is ran through by his
 aduersarie, 102, b 40, 60.
 Colman conuerted the Saxons,
 114, b 50. Created a monas-
 tie, 115, a 60. Governour of
 Warre, a wise counsellor, his
 oration before king Achauns,
 note, 120, b 60.
 Colmekill, 84, b 30.

Colmes inch He dworne by the
 English, 343, b 30.
 Combat in a case of treason,
 180, b 10. ¶ See Justs.
 Comet. ¶ See Blazing Star.
 Commissioners sent into Eng-
 land, 401, a 60.
 Commotion against Truira-
 gus, 46, b 40. Betwene the
 earls of Murrie and Hunt-
 lete, 304, a 20. In Scotland,
 156, a 30: note the end, a 30,
 40. ¶ See Angus, Marianne.
 Composition bywise, 216, b 50.
 Compositella. ¶ See Brigantia.
 Conanus chosen king of Scot-
 land, persecuteth offenders,
 renounceth the estate, 39, b 10,
 &c. Giuen to excellene glorio-
 tie, conspired against, com-
 mitted to close keeping, his
 officers punished, 63, a 10, &c.
 Dieth, 63, b 60.
 Conanus Camber counsellor
 the Britons to seke peace
 with the Scots, and slaine a-
 mongst them, 87, b 20, &c, 50.
 Goeth about to persuade his
 countrie to breake the peace
 with the Scots and Picts,
 89, b 60.
 Concubine. ¶ See Duffie.
 Concupiscence, 118, b 20.
 Confession of a murdering
 quene: note, 118, a 20.
 Congall upon conditions con-
 uenantheth to aid the Britons,
 96, a 50. Promised to aid the
 Picts, 93, b 20. His exhorta-
 tion to the Scots, 95, a 50.
 wounded but yet escapeth,
 95, b 10. Deceaseth, 99, a 10.
 Conranus generall of the
 Scots, 98, a 40. Married Ida
 the daughter of Aurelius,
 98, b 60. King of Scots main-
 taineth god order, present at
 allises, 99, a 10, &c. Murthe-
 red in his bedchamber by tre-
 son, 104, b 30.
 Conscience guiltie of a tyrant,
 172, b 30. Troublesome, 70, b
 40. A helish torment, 158, a 10
 &c. Deceaseth a man, 157, a 50.
 Conspiracie of people against
 their king, 40, b 40. Of the
 Scottish lords against James
 the third, 286, b 40. Of lords
 against Robert Bruce king:
 note the issue, 223, a 10. Of the
 commons of Britaine against
 their nobles, 90, a 60. Of
 Scottish lords against Ro-
 macus, 74, b 50. Against Co-
 rane, 104, a 40. Against king
 Ethus, 140, a 20. Against
 king Constantine and the
 same executed, 137, b 30, 40.
 Of Ferquhard: and note the
 end thereof, 37, a 60. Agreed
 vpon by indenture, 213, a 40.
 Discovered, 50. The parties
 examined, 60. Their end: note
 214, a 10, 20, &c. It and mur-
 ther, 62, b 50, 60. ¶ See Per-
 ties and Treason.
 Conspirators of king James
 the first his death, 266, b 10,
 &c. Search made for them,
 their execution, 267, b 10, 20,
 &c. Drowned and otherwise
 reprochfullie executed: note,
 167, a 60. Put to most horri-
 ble death: note, 147, b 10. Dis-
 covered and pardoned: note,
 177, a 20.
 Constancie of the Picts when
 they were besieged, 131, b 60.
 Constantine aspired vnto the
 crowne, 158, b 60. Crowned
 by force of friends, 159, a 10.
 In armes against Adel-
 colme and Kenneth, 159, a 60,
 b 10.

The fourth table for the

- b 10, &c. Assembleth a mightie
armie, 138, a 60. Docebeth
against his enemies, b 60. As
saine, 160, a 10
Constantine crowned king of
Scots at Stone, 137, a 30.
He would saime recouer his
predecessors losses, he deu-
leth a reformation of disor-
ders, 40, 50, &c. Conspired a-
gainst, b 20. And the conspi-
rators executed, 40
Constantine placeth his soldi-
ers and encourageth them,
139, a 30. He is taken & mur-
thered, 60, b 10
Constantine proclaimed king of
Britaine, 81, a 10. Saine,
81, b 60
Constantine proclaimed heire
apparent and prince of Bri-
taine, 105, a 60. Crowned
king of Britaine, 107, a 10.
Forsaketh his earthly king-
dome in hope of the heaven-
lie, entereth into religion,
107, a 40. Murthered, 50
Constantine the first, king of
Scots, nothing like his vni-
cle in noble conditions, 91, b
30, &c. Saine by one whose
daughter he had rauished, 92,
a 10
Constantine the third, king of
Scots beganeth his reigne
145, b 20. Becometh a canon,
146, b 10. His decafe, 30
Constantius a monke elected
of Britaine, 92, a 40. Mur-
thered, 50
Constantius persecuteth the
Christians, 73, a 30. ¶ Saine
Dioclesian.
Contention about the intoleng
of the see of saint Andrews,
303, a 30. Betwene earles
and other states, 306, b 20,
307, a 30. Betwene kinmen
for the crowne, 204, b 30.
¶ Saine Dissention.
Conuall elected king of Scots,
his deuotion to the croffe,
107, a 60. Towards church-
men, b 10. And churches, 20.
Deceafeth, 108, a 30
Conuall succedeth Achaius,
and is king of Scots, deca-
feth, 125, a 40
Corboid king of Scots, 50, b
10. His three sonnes, 53, a 30.
Deceafeth, 53, a 10. ¶ Saine
Cald.
Cormach bishop of Dublin
went to king Gregorie about
peace, 144, a 10
Cormelius and his huge armie,
143, b 10. He is fore warn-
ed, 40
Corneywall castell woone, 344,
b 60
Corpus Christi feast first insti-
tuted, 198, a 60
Cotten captaine of Inskith,
350, b 50
Conetonsnesse hath a pretense,
114, a 20. The rar of all mis-
chiefe, 175, a 50. Linked
with crueltie, 118, b 30
Council held at London, 92, b
60. Without the cleargie,
377, b 60. Called by Con-
stantine the third, 146, a 60
¶ Saine Parlement.
Council graue saith place,
136, a 50. God of graue men
despised, 128, a 30. Cui of
a wicked woman followed
with destruction: note, 150,
a 60, &c. All of a woman to
revenge, &c: note, 156, a 60.
God of captiues not regar-
ded, 300, b 60
Countesse of Lencur hogne,
303, b 60. ¶ Saine Margaret,
and Lencur.
Crab a pirat and a reueler:
note, 232, a 10
Craftsmen brought into Scot-
land to instruct the people, &c.
39, a 10, &c.
Cragmiller pzonolt of Eden-
burgh, 387, b 50
Craneftane captaine ouer-
thrwone, 437, a 20
Crathlind chefe conspirator
to the murdering of Donald,
procureth the nobles to op-
presse the seruants of Do-
nald, 70, b 60. Reioiceth to
heare that Carantius was
alue, resolmeth to aid him
and so certifieth him, cometh
to a communication with the
king of Scots, 72, a 40, 50,
60. Wyde king of Scots,
his politike government, go-
eth to hunt, promiseth to ob-
serue the ancient amitie be-
twixt the Scots and Picts,
71, a 20, &c. Destroyeth the
temples of God and man, 73,
a 30. Dieth, 50. Canferth a
commotion, instigated to re-
venge, 156, a 60. Taken and
executed, b 30, 40
Creighton William a Scot im-
prisoned in England, 436,
a 60
Creslingham Hugh regent of
Scotland, 208, b 50
Croffe called the Blacke croffe,
177, b 50
Croffe called the Roterofle: note
187, a 40
Crowdan what it significth
note, 167, b 10
Crowne of Scotland changed,
35, b 60. Intaled, 221, a 10. In
ac for the succession thereof,
225, a 60, 245, b 40. ¶ Saine An-
gustianus, Contention, Scot-
land.
Crueltie of the Scots, 88, a 10,
132, a 50, 131, a 20. Of Hum-
merleith, 185, b 50. Of Hak-
beth, 174, b 40. Of Britons
extreme, 107, a 20. In warre,
237, a 30, 40. Of a theefe to a
widow, 263, b 60. Barbarous
and vnnaturall: note, 278, b
30, &c. Of one border to ano-
ther, 205, a 10. Of rebels, 186,
b 50. Caused through feare,
174, a 40. ¶ Saine Britons,
Danes, Hakbeth, Swethio,
Theneus.
Culen crowned king, requirith
publike praiers to be had, his
oth, 151, a 20, &c. Continued
not as his beginning was
152, a 30. His lewd and wic-
ked inclination, 40, &c. He is
murthered, 60
Cullen captaine taken, 403, a 20
Cumberland invaded, 249, a 10
It & westmerland do homage
vnto England, 147, a 60
Cumyn Dauid. ¶ Saine Erie of
Atholl, Bzufe.
Cumins kindred when they
had their beginning, 182, b
30, 40. Complained of and put
to the horne, 198, a 20. Great
of power and honoz: note,
198, a 30
D
Dacres lord warden of the
west marches of England,
309, a 60
Dassie the concubine of James
the third, 283, a 60
Dales their names changed,
131, b 10
Danes that quarels and threw
partis, 139, a 60. Their cruel-
tie in such places where they
came, b 40, &c. Prepare to bat-
tell, 141, a 10. Their chefe ge-
nerall, 50. Fled to their camp,
40. Their apparill, weapons,
and proportion of bodie, take
sight, 138, b 10, 20. The cause
that made them arriere warre
against England and Scot-
land, 137, b 10. They vse great
crueltie, 138, a 10. Saine he
to reuenge old losses, 154, a 50, 60
Consult to go into England,
to saile into Kent, land at
Montrosse, come to the riuer
of Teise, b 10, &c. Forsake the
fields, 155, b 30. Procure war
against England, 148, a 30
Breakers of faith and pro-
mise, 164, a 20, b 50. Their
crueltie, 164, a 10. Their
bones lene in diuerse places,
166, b 10. Saine nere vnto
Geminer, b 50. Put to flight,
165, b 10. Saine at Birlem-
non, 166, a 60. Their crueltie,
165, b 50. Their bones of
great bignesse, 167, b 10. Put
to flight by the Scots, 148, b
60. To be baptised, 145, a 60
Discomfited b 60. Conceiue
hope of god successe, 60. Man-
quished and buried in saint
Colmes church, 170, b 40. De-
uercome with drinke fall as
Aspe, 170, a 50. Slaughte-
red, 170, a 60. They and the
Norwegians come to aid the
Scots and Picts, 57, b 20.
They and the Picts ioine
themselues together, fled into
Northumberland, their nobi-
littie saine at Berwik, 140,
b 60. The order of placing
their armie, 139, a 10. They
and the Norwegians chased
by the Scots, 200, b 10. ¶ Saine
Acho, Englishmen, Scots.
Danling, 203, b 60. ¶ Saine Doun-
der.
Darcie sir Anthoine knight,
291, b 20
Darcie sir Arthure knight sent
to the borders, 318, b 10
Dardan king of Scots, 53, a 10
Falleth into all kind of vices,
beheaded, 53, a 40, 50
Dauid king his liberalitie, in-
uadeth Northumberland, 240,
a 20. The borders of Eng-
land, 40, 60, with a great ar-
mie, b 60. His valiance, taken
by John Copland, 241, b 10,
240. Deceafeth after he had re-
pented him of his marriage,
244, a 60, b 60
Dauid king conuered ouer into
France, 231, a 50. Thenozth
parts of Scotland obeie him,
236, b 50. Returneth to Scot-
land, 239, b 30
Dauid the fierce and the first of
that name king of Scotland,
182, b 60. His care for the
poore, 60. A builder of ab-
beies, 183, a 10. Inuadeth
Northumberland, 184, a 16.
Hozified from the world,
his ozation to his nobles, tes-
tifieng how patientlie he
toke the death of his sonne:
note, 184, a 60, b 10, &c. His ex-
hortation to his nobles, to his
departure out of this life, 185,
a 50, 60
Dauid Fauconer. Saine, 316, b
50
Dauid Riebio the queenes se-
cretarie. Saine, 382, b 50
Ded of gift after the old forme
and fashion, 248, a 60
Deglaffon battell, 110, a 10
Deira waiked by fire and sword,
123, b 60
Denmarke and Scotland in a-
mitie, 266, a 10. Munition for
warre sent from thence, 295,
a 60. The king thereof come
meth into Scotland, restozed
vnto his kingdome, 291, a
30
Derth great, 198, b 30. Ex-
treme and lamentable: note,
239, a 40. Exceeding, & after
that a plentie, 192, b 20
Derth and famine extreme, 216,
a 50. And how helped, 209,
b 40
Derth and derth, 185, b 30. 237, b
60, 238, a 10. By pestilence,
268, b 60
Desire. ¶ Saine Bzufe.
Desier monsieur sleth from
Jedworth, 350, a 40. Retur-
neth into France, 351, a 10
Deth of kings, 259, b 40, 50.
Of noblemen, 276, b 10. Of
great personages, 292, b 10,
&c.
Deth sudden, 36, a 30
Diana honozed of the Scots,
the goddesse of hunting, 36
b 10
Diet superfluous and excesfiue
restrained: note, 137, a 50,
60. Fine cokerie banished, 63,
b 60. Delicat spoken against,
rebyessed, and when baked
meat began in Scotland, 264,
b 20, &c. 60. ¶ Saine Surfet-
ting.
Dinnune burned, 336, a 30
Dioclesian persecuter of the
Christians, 73, a 10
Dionethus reputed for the se-
cond person in the realme, 86,
a 30. Joineith with the Scots
against the Romans, procla-
med king of Britaine, efca-
peith slaughter, 85, a 20, b 60,
&c.
Discord amongst a companie
harteneth the enmie, 59, a 60.
¶ Saine Contention and Dis-
sention.
Disloialtie, 223, b 60. ¶ Saine
Disobedience.
Disobedience in the Dowe-
glasse, 268, a 50. Punished,
209, b 50
Dispensation from Rome, to
marrie with the lord Dorne-
lele, 381, a 50
Dissention betwene the earle
Hoxton and the lord of
Johnstone, 436, b 40. Vnion-
geth the nobilitie, 423, a 50.
Betwene the pope and
king John, 193, b 50. In
England, 277, b 30. A pre-
sent destroyer, 328, a 50. ¶ Saine
Contention, Nobles.
Distimulation and deliting in
lies, 175, a 60. Craftie & clo-
ked, 40, b 40, 60
Dinozle betwene the queene
and the earle of Angus, 313,
b 18
Dobegnie lord dieth, 292, b
10
Dogs of Scotland commended
71, a 60
Dolphin of France mainte-
neth warre against the Eng-
lish, 258, b 20. Marieth Mar-
garet daughter to R. James,
266, a 20
Domitian the emperor enui-
eth the prosperous successe of
Agricola, 59, a 60
Donald Bane vsurper of the
crowne, fled into the Fies, re-
stozed to the crowne, 180, a 50,
&c. b 50. Stubious to main-
teine his: fabricus in peace,
conuered to the christian
beliefe,

Historie of Scotland.

breche 67, b 60. *He dieth*, 68, a 30
 Donald brother to Findocke
 king of Scots, 70, a 60 *Dieth*
 a 30
 Donald Wallochett inuadeth
 Lochquhabert, 263, b 20 *Flie-*
eth, his head cut as a present
to the k. thre hundred of his
complices hanged, 263, b 30
 Donald discomfited, chafed, ta-
 ken, *dieth in prison*, 181, a 10
 20, 80
 Donald apprehended and put to
 death with his complices, a 18
 10
 Donald of the Isles mainteinteth
 robbers, 118, a 30. *Rebelleth*,
 257, a 10. *Fueth*, b 10. *Sub-*
mitteth himselfe, 22, 279, a 50.
Wecometh mad, 60, *Slaine*
by a minstrell, 260,
 Donald of the Isles inuadeth
 Scotland, 70, a 60 *Suddenlie*
setleth vpon the enemies b, 70
Taketh vpon him as king, 70
Is murdered, 40, 60
 Donald king of Scots studieth
 to reduce his subjects to ciuili-
 tie, *promitteth to aid ful-*
gentius, 66, b 50, 60. *Wherein*
to peld himselfe vpon certain
conditions, but is not recei-
ued, 69, b 60. *Deuiseh how to*
murder king Findocke, 70,
 a 10. *Killeth Copmond*, 145
 a 20, *His death*, b 10
 Donald the fourth k. of Scots,
 of dissolute behauiour, aduani-
 shed of his nobles, 134, b 20
 30: *ac. He with the noblemen*
are sent home againe, 136, b
 10. *Taken with the nobilitie*,
 135, a 60. *Falleth to his old*
VICES againe, laid in prison
 136, b 60, *he killeth himselfe*,
 137, a 10
 Donald the fifth king of Scots,
 a good iusticer, and religious,
 144, b 60. *See Conspira-*
cie.
 Dongall made king of Scots,
 his politike rule, 92, a 30. *A*
seuerer punisher of malefac-
tors, raiseth an armie against
rebels, 125, a 50, 60, b 10
 Dongall his displeasure with
 the Picts answer, 126, a 40
 His good counsell, 91, b 60
 Dongard king of Scots, his
 acts and deeds, his vertues,
 90, b 30. *Slaine*, 91, a 50, b
 10
 Donald king of Scots, 113,
 a 20, *Drowned*, b 20 *His pe-*
tition for rebels received, he
consequetly hated against the
king, is counselled to kill him,
 150, a 40: *ac. Committed the*
fact, b 10: *ac. A verie dissem-*
bler, 60. *Taketh his flight*,
 151, a 50. *Taken prisoner*, ex-
 ecuted, b 20, &c.
 Douglas writeth vnto certaine
 Scottish lords to moue them
 to rebellion, 69, a 20, *His fa-*
uourers put to death, 30
 Douglas king of Scots, a
 lover of peace and delighted
 in hunting, 36, b 30
 Douglas sued vnto by the go-
 uernour, 344, b 10. *She pro-*
miseth aid out of france,
 344, b 20. *Saileth to france*
 352, b 60. *She cometh vnto*
the English court, 354, a
 60. *She seeketh to be gouer-*
nour, 355, b 60. *Made gouer-*
nour by parliament, 357, a 10
Her oration to the nobles, 373,
 b 40. *See Marie & Quene.*
 Douglass Anthoine taken
 prisoner, 254, b 60. *Infanta-*

nate in battell, 255, a 10, 20
 Gouverneur cleared, 232, a 60
 In armes against Edward
 the third, 232, b 50. *Wan-*
lieth, 317, b 10. *Arrested and*
put in prison, 264, a 40. *In-*
uadeth England, 254, a 50
 Prisoner, 243, a 60.
 Douglass earle James decea-
 seth, 250, a 30
 Douglass James, his val-
 antie against the Turks,
 landeth in Spaine, *slaine by*
the Saracens, how oft he had
gotten the victorie, 228, a 40
 10
 Douglass Ione consist of trea-
 son, 320, a 50
 Douglass Margaret her birth,
 life, death and buriall, 414, b
 40, 415, a 10
 Douglass William of Hodel-
 dale prisoner, 232, a 20. *Wan-*
domes, 235, a 60. *Created*
earle of Douglass, 240, b
 40. *Claimeth the crowne*,
 245, a 30. *Honoured for his*
prouesse, 248, b 10. *Chosen*
admirall by the lords of
Hutzen, he is *slaine*, 252, a
 20
 Douglass earle sent vnto an
 abbe, 284, b 30. *Goeth into*
Italie, 273, b 20. *And into*
England without licence of
the king of Scots, 60. *Su-*
eth for pardon, 274, a 10. *En-*
uicth those that beare rule a-
bout the king, 20. *His great*
port, 268, b 50. *Made duke of*
Couraine, 260, a 60. *His va-*
liantie, 249, a 10, &c. b 40.
 50, 60. *Decealeth*, 247, b
 30
 Douglass earle marrieth his
 brothers wife, 275, b 10. *His*
companie flynneth from him
 276, a 20. *He with brauery*
into England, he is discom-
fited, 276, a 40. *Infurroweth*
the k. of Scots onerth waer-
lie, and is slaine, 274, b 30
 Douglasses forsaken or attain-
 ted at parliament, 275, b 20, 30.
 Of puissance and authoritie:
 note, 276, b 40, 50. *Whie they*
bear the bloudie hart, 227,
 b 50. *How they came by*
the earldome of Murreie,
 245, b 10. *A name beloned*
of the people, 274, b 20.
They beare all the twinge
and swale, 271, a 30, b 30. *Of*
great alliance, note, 274, b 10.
 Their rising to honour, 215,
 a 40, &c. b 30
 Douglassdale giuen in spoile
 vnto the men of warre, 275, b
 50
 Downe castell peised, 401, a
 50
 Downgarg besieged, 143, a
 60
 Downke castell besieged, 115,
 b 60
 Downke castell peised, 392, b
 60
 Downcloth lands, 170, b 10
 Downes and their authoritie,
 40, a 50, 60
 Downlanrig lord warden of
 the march, 333, a 40. *Wri-*
teth letters, 344, b 70. *Sour-*
ged by holmen, 345, a 30.
They harrie his countrie,
 345, a 30. *Pursueth the Eng-*
lish, 345, a 50. *Put to flight*,
 345, a 60
 Downken king of the Picts,
 128, a 60. *Hostile inuadeth*
his enemies, 29, a 40. *Com-*
meth to rescue his people,
 129, b 60. *Perluaseth vnto*

ystate, 130, a 10. Imboldeneth his people, 60. Escapeth by flight, 129, b 10. *Helaine*, 130, b 30
 Dublin besieged, 145, b 50
 Duchmen arriue in Scotland, 52, b 50
 Duffs king of Scots crowned, goeth to the wessterne Isles, purgeth them, 149, a 20. He falleth sicke, a 60. His regard to haue iustice executed, b 10. Restored to health, 150, a 10. Rewardeth his friends, b 10. His seruants cut his throte, his buriall, b 30, 40. His bodie taken by our of the ground, and honourable buried, 151, b 20, 50
 Duke Alexander of Albanie taketh the sea, 280, a 30. Returneth into Scotland, 307, b 10. Visiteth the borders, the second person of the realme, 305, a 10, 20. His arriuall in Scotland, 303, a 60. Receiued into Edinburgh, 60. Blamed, 284, b 40. Confirmed tutor by parliament, 302, b 20. Flyeth to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Commeth into England, 283, a 40. Reconciled and receiued into his countrie, b 30. Warre denounced against him by an English herald, 307, b 60. Returneth into France, 312, a 30. Goeth ouer into France, his request and waie brag, he returneth into Scotland, 309, b 10, 20, &c. Impunished 282, b 20
 Escapeth, 30
 Duke of Chalteraunc gathereth a power, 400, a 10. He retireth to Glasco, 400, a 30. He beliegeth Glasco, 400, b 10. He forsaketh, 403, b 30
 Duke of Lancaster commeth with an armie into Edinburgh, 247, b 20. His disolacitie, 223, b 60
 Duke of Lennox hath the earle of Mortons lands, 434, a 10. Banished, 434, b 30. ¶ See Lennox.
 Duke of Morbo and other peeres arrested, 262, b 10. He and his sonnes are beheaded, 262, b 30
 Duke of Northfolke and the Scottish lordys meete at Yorke, 393, b 60
 Duke of Rothlate and the ladie Anne de la Poole married, 285, b 50. His insolent outrage, 253, b 60. Committed to prison, 254, a 20
 Duke of Summerset entreaty Scotland, protest, of England, 341, a 50, b 60. He burneth a peice of Leith, 343, b 40. He beledeeth the Scots, 345, b 40. A digression concerning him, with prophecies touching his rising and falling, 343, b 40, 50
 Dukes first created in Scotland, 425, b 50, 252, b 20
 Of other countries being Scots their catalog, 428, a 20. None in Scotland nor England, 434, b 30. Their catalog, 426, b 50
 Dunbar stronglie situated, 402, a 40. Delivered after the death of Richard the third, 286, b 10. The castell in the Englishmens hands, 285, a 20. Rendered to king Edward, 208, a 30. Rased, 391, 440

Dunbar in Angus, and Dunbar in Louthian, 106, b 30
Dunbar familie, 131, a 60
Dunbryton whyte to named: note,
How called before, 136, a 10. An-
cientlie called Bichlur, &c. 56, a
20. Burnt, 262, b 20. The castell
taken, 303, a 20. Taken by po-
lice, 492, a 10
Duncan king of Scotland, of a
soft nature, 168, b 10, a 20. We-
stireth himselfe in assembling
an armie, 169, b 60. His small
skill in warlike affaires, 169, a
10. Fled to the castell of Ber-
cha, 179, a 20. His wife whol-
ly daughter, his death enforced, and
buriall, 171, a 30, 60
Duncane the hafe sonne of Mha-
colme crowned king, lacketh
skill in ciuill gouernement, he
is slaine, 180, b 20, &c.
Dundee and whyte to named, 192,
a 20. Bandoned of the Eng-
lish, 348, b 20. Fortified by the
French men, 348, b 40. The
men craue aid of Fife, 409, b
70
Dunkild castell, 108, a 10
Dunfermling church builded, 179,
b 10
Dunse burnt, 362, b 50
Dunfman castell builded, 174, a 50
Dunfslafage builded, 41, b 40
Durham abbere spoiled, 241, a 20
The pishoppes burnt by the
Scots, 223, b 40. The church
by wydom built, 179, a 60
Durdus chosen king of Picts,
besieged of Romans, brought
prisoner to London, 80, b 10, &c.
Durdus king of Scots conspired
against, 40, b 30. Besieged and
slaine, 41, a 10. His two sonnes
slaine, 41, b 60
Durdie robe, 259, b 60
Dudore set on fire, 346, a 10

E.

Eclipse of the sunne terrible, 264
a 40
Edfred king of Northumber-
land, 109, a 40. Lost one of
his eies, 109, b 60. His dis-
pleasure, 110, b 60. He is slaine,
111, b 20
Edinburgh recovered to the go-
uernour, 332, a 10. The pro-
uost sent lenderly to the erle of He-
reford, 334, b 20. Entred by
force, 334, b 50. Burnt, 334,
b 60. Delivered to the lord of
Erkline, 357, a 10. Kept by
the lard of Grange against the
regent, 402, b 20. Edinburgh
mills broken, 410, a 10. The
castell taken by the regent and
the English, 412, a 20. Whye cal-
led the Spaiden castell, 414, a 10.
The names and building there-
of, 414, a 10. The wholye towne
in a tumult 308, a 30. The
castell, or the castell of Spaidens
left of the Picts, 132, a 60
Besieged, 310, a 50. Forti-
fied by the earle of Angus,
313, a 10. A session there in-
stituted, 317, b 50. Besieged,
282, b 30. The prouost and the
balliues thereof deposed, 307,
b 20. It and Strineling cas-
tles wome by the English,
208, a 60. & See Agnedatou-
ching the name.

Edrus king of Scots burneth
his enemies ships, 43, b 30, 50
Decealeth, 44, b 60
Edgar crowned, 181, a 40. His
dision, 20. The first annoin-
ated king of Scots, 50. His
rather reuerenced than deposed,
his death, 181, b 20
Edgar

The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of trefon, 180, b 10
 Edmund Ironside, *¶* See Canute.
 Ednam burnt, 363, a 60
 Edington taken prisoner, 363, a 30
 Edward of Carnarvan K. of England commeth into Scotland, 216, a 40. Taketh by foul play, b 50. Out of what countries he had aid, 60. His promise, 217, a 20. Thinketh himself sure of victory, 40. His exhortation to his armie, 218, b 10. Entrench Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40. He is depoled, b 60. Sendeth a name into Scotland, 227, b 40. Escapeth the hands of the Scots: note, 219, b 40
 Edward Longshank meeneth to make some conquest of Scotland, 204, b 10. Deth his cruelty, 215, b 50, 60
 Edward king inuadeth Scotland, 210, a 50. Commeth to Berwik, he hath homage done to him, 206 b 10, 50. Burdened with crueltie & tyrannie by the Scottish writers, 208, b 60. His great preparation to inuade the Scots, 212, a 30. Maketh peace with the Danes, 159, b 40. Sendeth ambassadours into Scotland about the election of a new prince, 157, a 10
 Edward the third crowned king of England, 225, a 10. Inuadeth the Scots by land, 235, b 60. Had two kings prisoners at once, and how he sat at the table with them, 243, b 10. Purposeth to subdue the Scots, 232, a 20. Commeth the felicitie of the Scots, 229, a 20. His purpose to deliuer the Erle Thomas more, a 40. In armes against the Scots, 225, b 10. Breaketh by his campe, 226, b 10
 Edward prince of Scotland deceaseth, 179, b 60
 Edwin a right christian prince, 111, b 30. Slaine, 113, a 20
 Eganus murdereth his brother, 125, b 30. Lieth in feare, 40. Strangled of his queene: note, 50
 Egeldred chased into Northumberland, getteth aid from the Scots, 162, b 60. The battell betwixt him and Sveno, escapeth by flight, 163, a 10, 20, &c.
 Egred king of Northumberland, his answer to an embassage touching restitution, 115, b 10, 40. Slaine, 116, a 10, 60
 Eglington erle committed to ward, 401, b 50
 Elgarine peised forts into the Danes, 148, a 40. Taken prisoner, a 60. Dawne in pieces, b 10. Ella. *¶* See Elbert.
 Eltham slaine by his brother, 237, a 40
 Emperour commeth into England, 308, a 40
 Emulation. *¶* See Strife.
 England diuided betwixt Canute & Edmund Ironside, 169, b 40. Frenchmen & Scots hamfled from thence, 308, a 40. Inuaded, & diuerse places burnt & wasted, 224, a 10, &c. The names of the kings thereof mistaken in Scottish writers, 147, b 30. An armie of Frenchmen and Scots enter into it, 248, a 10. Diuided into seven feuerall kingdoms, 109, a 30. *¶* See Cumberland. Dissention, and Northumberland.
 Englishmen and Britons loine their powers with the Picts, 134, b 60. Inuade Northumberland, 183, b 40. Fled into Scots-land, 177, b 20. Inuaded North-
 thian, 135, b 10. Name of them drowned, 40. Shattered of the Scots, 310, b 60. Thre thousand horsemen overthrown in trenches, 219, a 40. Discomfited, 221, b 60. Slain at Leith, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. Their fleet, 341, b 10. Their captiues taken, 342, a 20. Their horsemen beaten backe, 343, a 30. They returne home, 343, b 40. Horsemen overthrown, 347, a 20. Repelled at S. Hannes, 347, b 40. Put to the sword at a skirmish nere Haddington, 348, a 20. Make a robe into Scotland, 362, b 40. Put the Scots to flight at Hiltwell Swyre, 363, b 50. Burne the Isle of Arrane, 364, a 60. Desirous to reuenge the injuries done unto them, 56. Inclosed in a cellar to kill K. Robert Bruce, 220, b 40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163, a 10. Their miserie vnder the bondage of the Danes, 163, a 50, 60, b 10, &c. Their cruelty, 208, a 10. Their armie passe through Scotland from the south parts to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes fall out & fight, 147, a 20. Their hartes begin to faint, put to flight, 219, b 30. Chased & lose whole countries, 241, b 60. Intrapped, put to flight, taken prisoners, 242, a 60. Inuade the Scottish borders, slaine and drowned, 246, b 20, 30. Discomfited in fife, 247, b 30. Their offer to haue Scots ioine with them in league, 265 a 60. Make war vpon the Scots, and whie, 322, b 40. Fetch a bottle out of Scotland, 298, a 10. Their cruel dealing towards the Scots, 259, b 40. Their policie, 233, a 10, &c. They lie in wait for the Scottish fleet, encounter a fleet of Spaniards, 266, a 30, 40. Foiled & slaine by the Scots, 273, a 60. Fetch bottles out of Scotland, 272, b 40. Inuaded Scotland, 60. Thanke God for victorie against James the first, 301, a 30. Inuaded Scotland, discomfited, 311, b 40, 50. *¶* See Britons.
 Enuerloch builded, 43, a 50
 Enuernefle builded, 43, a 60
 Enue & spite causing murder, 246, b 60. At others honoz, 274 a 20. *¶* See Hatred.
 Epiake cite dwone by the Romans, 54, a 20. Taken & burned by Modicia, 54, b 10
 Erle of Angus commeth into England, 312, a 40. His request, 312, b 60. Feareth the sentence of forfeiture, banished, 307, b 40. He & the queene his wife at mutual hatred, 306, b 20. He and others received into fauor, 304, b 30
 Erle of Arrane in the kings displeasure, 280, b 40. Lieutenant to James the fourth, 291, a 40. Renoloth from the gouernour, 304, a 50. He & Angus at dissention, 306, b 60. Stealeth away, 304, a 10. Declareth to the gouernour the minds of the lordes, 308, b 40
 Erle of Atholl gouernour of the Ballioll in Scotland, 224, b 60. Flieth into the mountains, submitteth himselfe, 235, a 60. Slaine, 236, b 10
 Erle of Crawford byon submission pardoned, deceaseth, 275, b 10, 20. In exile, 246, b 60. His pardon begged, 247, a 10
 Erle of Cumberland heire apparent to the king of Scots, 146, a 10. Of heretofore inuadeth Scotland, 338, b 40. Of Huntie hath lands giuen him, 275, a 40. Of Lencur in ward, 305, a 30. *¶* See Lencur. Of War slaine in his bed, 230, b 50, 60. Of Whentich poisoned, 198, a 50. Of Murrie &c. cleared gouernour, 235, b 10. Taken prisoner, 236, a 50. Sent into France, 232, a 30. *¶* See Murrie. Returneth out of France, 235, a 40. Of Hamure commeth into England with an armie, 235, b 60. Of Northumberland made lord warden of the whole marches, 309, b 10. Lieutenant of the north, 241, a 30. Of Dymont generall of the Scottish armie, 272, b 60. Erhoreteth his people, 273, a 20. Accozious, 273, b 10. Taken prisoner and beheaded, 176, a 40, 50. Of Rutland generall of the English forces in Scotland, 351, a 40. *¶* See Rutland. Of Salisbury, exchanged for the erle of Murrie, 240, a 10. Of Shrewsburie inuadeth Scotland, 308, a 40. Of Surrie sent into the north, 289, b 30. Lieutenant vnto Henrie the eight in Scotland, 299, b 50. Inuadeth Scotland 309, b 60. With an armie of 40000 men, 311, a 60. Made warden generall, 309, b 10. Of Shuller entrench into Scotland, 364, a 40. Of Southerland. *¶* See Southerland.
 Erle Cochran of Mar and others hanged, 283, a 60, b 10. Dand of Huntington, 189, a 50, 191, b 20. Entrench the cite of Icon, 50. Taken prisoner, redeemed, 192, a 10. Deceaseth, 195, a 40. Douglas. *¶* See Douglas. Duncane Stewart of Lencur beheaded, 262, b 40. *¶* See Lencur. Randall gouernour of Scotland, 228, b 10. Richard of Gloucester, 178, a 10. Thomas the gouernour poisoned, 228, b 10
 Erles of Bothwell, 250, a 60. *¶* See Bothwell.
 Eriedome of Rolfe, giuen vnto William Rolfe, alias Lelle, 202, b 40. Transferred to the Stewards, 257, a 40
 Erilston a prophesier of rimer, 203, a 60
 Erthquake 292, b 40. Terrible, 192, b 60
 Erthus the sonne of Ethobus begot Fergus, 81, a 20
 Ester, strife about the celebrating of it, 113, b 50
 Etanges taken prisoner, 349, b 10
 Ethelbert baptised, 110, b 60
 Ethelred with his two sonnes blured & Edward, 169, b 50
 Ethine king of Scots a peaceable prince, deceaseth, 118, a 10, &c.
 Ethobus king of Scots requieth restitution of his subjects goods, exhorteth the K. of Picts to war against the Romans, 64, a 10, &c. Shone wounded, & committed to the care of surgeons, 78, a 60. Confined into Denmarke, 79, a 60. Brother to Eugenius interceded in Denmarke, 81, a 10. Querteth with the Picts, 77, b 60. Visiteth his countie to see iulice maintained, giueth himselfe to hunting, murdered by a mulctian, 66, a 20, &c.
 Ethobus the second, king of Scots courteous, slaine of his own seruants, 88, a 30. *¶* See Eugenius.
 Ethus king of Scots saved by flight, 139, b 10, &c. Burnamed Lightfoot, 140, a 10. Neglected opportunitie, conspired against, 20. Arristed with his fauourers, 30
 Etius lieutenant of the Romans in Gallia, 85, a 60. Resulseth to aid the Romans, 87, b 10
 Euan a conspirator disquieteth the K. and realme, 137, b 10. Lieutenant of Dunstaffe, 20. He is executed, 137, b 40
 Euers Kafe knight, inuadeth Scotland, 336, b 60. Defacteth the monuments of the Douglas, 337, a 10. Slaine, 337, a 60. His seruice against the Scots, 337, b 10
 Eugenius and Ethobus the sonnes of Fincomarke, 74, a 60. Commenced into the Isle of Man, b 40
 Eugenius king of Scots, 86, a 40. Dieth, 90, b 20
 Eugenius inuested K. of Scots suspected of his predecessors death, 104, b 40, &c.
 Eugenius rewardeth his soldiers, 106, b 10. Inuested K. in armes against the Britons, 76, a 60, b 10, &c. Discomfited, 77, a 10. Weareth by his campe, 20. Prepareth an armie to defend his countie, 60. Comforteth his people, b 10. Slaine, 78, a 10
 Eugenius his humane to his people, 105, a 10. Agreeable to the Picts requests, b 60. A ransomer, 107, b 60. Gouerneth his people with clemencie, 107, a 10. Deceaseth, 60
 Eugenius the fourth, king of Scots alouer of peace & quietnesse, a harpe iulster, 111, a 50, 60
 Eugenius the first K. of Scots, his commandement, gathereth an armie, 115, b 10, &c. 50. Dieth, 116, a 60
 Eugenius the first K. of Scots 116, a 60. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenius the seventh king of Scots crowned, suspected of murder, causeth his ancestors histories to be writtten, 117, a 10, &c. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenius the eighth inuested king of Scots, peruerter with sensual lust, murdered, 118, a 60, b 10, 40. *¶* See Whored.
 Ewin chosen king of Scots, 41, a 40
 Ewin the second, chosen king, 42, b 60. Religneth the state, his deceale, 43, b 10, 20
 Ewin the third, king of Scots of that name licentious, 44, b 60. Pursued & forsaken of his subjects, condemned to perpetual prison, strangled, 45, a 40
 Ewin his lawes abrogated or rather altered, 179, b 10
 Excommunication how to be vied 390, b 60. Of a king, 114, a 20
 Execution with lenitie, 196, a 40. Without respect, 223, a 60. 240, b 60
 note, fable

Historie of Scotland.

Fable of a fox, 175, a 40. **F**ale.
Factions of Scotland severall
 he named, 423, a 50
Fairies. **F**airies prophetic.
Fame oftentimes creecheth the
 truth, 217, a 10. **F**airies Repert.
Familiaritie of a lubber with a
 quene: note, 280, a 20, &c.
Famine extreme and lamenta-
 ble, 239, a 40. **F**airies Death.
Fall castell wone, 343, b 50
Fawbirke battell, 424, a 20
Fealtie. **F**airies homage and
 swearing.
Fenedoch the thane of Atholl,
 126, b 20
Fenella, a malicious woman &
 revengefull indoe, 178, a 60 b 10
Fear the force thereof even in
 nobles, 42, a 20. **F**outward
 enemies causeth quietnesse at
 home, 186, b 10
Fear of tumult, 95, a 20. **F**airies
 Crucitie.
Feredeth taketh from the cler-
 gie their privileges, 124, b 60.
Fairies, 126, b 40. **F**airies bur-
 ed, 127, a 10
Fergus is sent to the
 Goths against Rome, 80, a
 40. Returneth from Italie into
 Denmarke, 60. Sent into
 the Scots dispersed, prepara-
 reth himselfe to war, 81, b 10,
 20. He with his ships arriveth
 in Shurreie first, receiveth
 tolls of the Scots, connect-
 ed into Argile and there in-
 vited king, purporth to as-
 saile his enemies in the daw-
 ning of the daie, 82, a 10, &c: b
 60. **F**airies a daughter of
 Graham, 83, a 60. **F**airies
 the confins of Britaine, b 10.
Fairies to fight with the
 Romans, 40. **F**airies the
 land in parts, 84, a 60. **F**airies
 churches, castles, &c. 84, b
 50, &c. **F**airies his people
 to valiantnesse, 85, b 10. **F**airies
 Durstus laine, 85, b 60. **F**airies
 bodie buried in the abbey of
 Colmekill, 86, a 50
Fergus the third created king
 of Scots, a twiced prince,
 118, b 60. **F**airies by his
 wife, 119, a 10
Fergus sent into Scotland,
 landed in Albin, made king,
 32, b 40, 50, 60. **F**airies a
 great power of Scots against
 Collas, 34, a 60. Went into
 Ireland, & is dyownd, 35, a 30
Ferthartus chosen K. of Scots,
 35, b 20. **F**airies note the
 solemnitie, 50. **F**airies
 dead, 36, a 30
Ferlegus exiled, 36, a 30
Ferrihurst castell wone by the
 French, 349, b 50
Ferquhard king in Ireland,
 32, b 40
Ferquhard king of Scots, 112,
 a 40. **F**airies civil dis-
 cord, infected with the Dela-
 gian heresie, taken prisoner, b
 10. His desperat end, 113, a 10
Ferquhard the second king of
 Scots, first comets, now is
 derall, 113, b 60. **F**airies com-
 manded, 114, a 30. **F**airies who
 he was given, 30, &c. He fal-
 leth sick, 60. Sent for his
 confessor, b 10. **F**airies by the
 ghost, 30
Ferquhard a Scot berie strong
 and valiant, advanced, 202, b
 60. **F**airies Conspiracie.
Ferheimarus murdered in his
 bed, 76, a 20. **F**airies Anglia-
 nas.

Fetherston sir William knight:
 note, 247, a 60
Fife sometimes a part of Scot-
 land now of Scotland, 76, a
 40. **F**airies with other countries
 in subiection to the Romans,
 55, b 50. **F**airies to fire & swor-
 d, 129, b 40
Fiacre giveth himselfe to live a
 solitarie life in France, 112, a
 50. **F**airies prater, b 40
Fincomarke king of Scots, be-
 ginneeth his reigne, 73, a 50,
 60. **F**airies his power, joineth
 battell, 80, &c. **F**airies 74,
 a 50. **F**airies sonnes Eucanus
 and Eodius, 60
Finbocke king of Scots, his
 vertuous disposition, maketh
 a toize into the Isles to sub-
 due rebels, 69, b 20, &c. **F**airies
 70, a 20
Finnacoll the great hunter, 89,
 b 50
Finnan bishop, 114, a 40
Finnanus K. of Scots, 40, a 40
Fire caused through wind, 203,
 b 30
Fishes like vntomen in shape,
 139, b 20
Fishing, a law made for it, 38,
 a 20, 281, b 40
Fleance despoileth the prince of
 Wales daughter, 171, b 60.
Fairies note, 173, a 10. **F**airies
 Banquo.
Fleming lord elcapeth, 402, a 20
Fleming ladie honorable in-
 treated, 402, a 50
Fleming Robert, a worthy
 young gentleman, 213, b 40.
Fairies for his faithfull
 service, 220, a 50
Florence reedified, 123, a 60
Fairies thereof, 123, b 60
Forboise Arthur laine, 408, a
 40. **F**airies to flight, 408, a 50. **F**airies
 Alexander his house, great be-
 died wife and his children
 burnt, 408, a 60. **F**airies receive
 aid from the king, 408, a
 60. **F**airies follow severall
 leaders, 408, b 10. **F**airies to
 Therden, 408, b 10. **F**airies
 thowen besides Therden,
 408, b 20
Forboise the master beheaded,
 320, a 60
Forboises the beginning of the
 name, 212, b 30. **F**airies 408,
 a 10
Ford castell wone, 350, a 20
Fort builded at Aberlathie, 351,
 a 20
Forth called the Scotch sea,
 136, a 10
Fortune battell, 135, b 60
Foster sir John, 361, a 60
Fothadus the great bishop of
 Scotland undertaketh to co-
 clude a peace betwixt parties
 at deadly variance: note,
 160, b 40, 50, &c.
Fraie with bloudshed about a
 dog: note, 71, b 10. **F**airies no-
 blemen being on hunting,
 108, b 60
France in old time Gallia, 45,
 b 60
Fratricide, 237, a 40
Frenchmen depart Scotland,
 372, b 40. **F**airies galles com-
 pas about Scotland, 347, a 50
Fairies seke to make a peace
 betwixt the quene and the
 lordes, 387, b 10. **F**airies Scot-
 land, 375, a 10. **F**airies
 a crowne matrimoniall, 365, a
 10. **F**airies in miserable state in
 Scotland, 350, a 50. **F**airies
 the Scots cannot agree, 248,
 a 20. **F**airies make a rode into
 England, 359, a 10. **F**airies
 Returne

Fairies, 352, a 60. **F**airies
 Incanpe at
 Whiteribrow, 347, b 10.
Fairies into Scotland, 348, b
 40. **F**airies they forbare to give
 an affaie, 348, b 60. **F**airies
 of Edeborow make a trait,
 348, a 50. **F**airies give a canna-
 lado to Haddington, 348, b 10.
Fairies Scotland, 363, a
 60. **F**airies parts of chur-
 ches they possessed in old
 time, 122, a 40
French king taken prisoner,
 242, a 50. **F**airies to persuade
 the king of Scots to warre,
 295, a 20. **F**airies aid a-
 gainst England, 294, b 50.
Fairies monie into Scot-
 land, 409, b 50
Friers, four orders of them, &
 a commandement against de-
 nialling new orders of them,
 203, a 20. **F**airies their first
 coming into Scotland, 196,
 b 10. **F**airies first coming
 into Scotland, 198, a 60. **F**airies
 first coming into Scot-
 land, 196, b 30
Friers destroyed in Strive-
 ling, 367, a 10
Frontinus purporth to pursue
 the conquest of the Silures,
 requirith to joine in amitie
 with the Brits, 54, b 40. **F**airies
 with sickness returneth to
 Rome, 55, a 20
Fulgentius capteine of rebels,
 66, b 60. **F**airies encourageth them
 to stick to their enterprise, 67, a
 40. **F**airies to flight, b 10. **F**airies
 dwaweth into Putland, 20
 C.
Cairne king of Brits succe-
 reth the Scots, 92, b 30
Cairne king of Scots punished
 such as disturbed the peace of
 the state, 53, a 60, b 10. **C**airies
 to shogat wicked laws,
 b 20. **C**airies to fight
 with the Romans, 50. **C**airies
 to joine in league with
 the Brits, 56, a 10. **C**airies
 of his puissance putteth the
 Romans in feare, b 50. **C**airies
 ten generall against them 60.
Cairies upon one of his eni-
 mies in the night, 57, a 10.
Cairies into Dundee, con-
 sulteth how to proceed in his
 wars, b 40. **C**airies to aid
 the Brits, exhorteth the peo-
 ple to fight manfullie, 58, a 40,
 50. **C**airies of the multitude
 thinketh to inclose his eni-
 mies, b 10. **C**airies the Ro-
 mans, 60, a 20. **C**airies
 to preferre his subjects in good
 quiet now after the wars en-
 ded, 60, b 60. **C**airies 61, a 10
Cairies. **C**airies **C**airies.
Cairies **C**airies is sent to Bri-
 taine, pursueth the Scots &
 Brits, causeth the wall of A-
 bitrope to be repaired, retur-
 neth into France, 86, b 30, &c.
Cairies, 143, b 20
Cairies wherof so named, 61,
 a 10. **C**airies by the Irish-
 men, 142, b 30
Cairies the lard, 403, b 60
Cairies the king of Brits id-
 fullie receiveth Gildo, they
 assembled a councill, deter-
 mined to rest all the winter &
 make frontier wars onlie, 57,
 b 40, 50. **C**airies Scotland,
 118, b 50
Cairies given to Will & plea-
 sure went into Egypt, his
 dowings advanced, seeth o-
 ther countries, repelled from
 G. 111,

Cairies, landed in Brit-
 taine, 29, a 20, &c. b 10, &c. **C**airies
 the title of Bachars, 30,
 a 20. **C**airies of Scot-
 land, his lawes, 30, a 50, 60
Cairies in service with K. Ar-
 thur, 102, b 10. **C**airies 106, b 10
Cairies wife of Brutus de-
 ceaseth, 47, b 10
Cairies restored, 359, a 60
Cairies coming to serve Ro-
 mans rebell against their cap-
 teins & leaders, 57, a 60. **C**airies
 of them restored the Ro-
 mans side nere at point to
 have had the worst, 58, b 30
Cairies of the pope to a Scotch K.,
 192, b 40. **C**airies James the
 fourth, 288, b 30. **C**airies Will-
 am to K. Richard, 192, a 60
Cairies persuade where as faire
 words faile, 78, b 20. **C**airies
 to king James by his wives
 friends, 251, b 50. **C**airies
 as a lone, 114, a 10
Cairies bishop of Cathness ca-
 nonised a saint, 190, a 20
Cairies of Galloway rebelled,
 he is banquished, 189, b 30, 40
Cairies spoileth Scotland,
 maketh himselfe L. of Galle-
 waie, 205, a 60, b 10
Cairies declareth what he is,
 191, a 10. **C**airies his wife
 upon suspicion of adulterie,
 190, a 60. **C**airies a trait-
 tor, 60. **C**airies miserable estate,
 deliquing of clouds & turles, af-
 kerth pardon of the king in an
 unknown habit, 190, b 30, 50,
 60. **C**airies into the kings
 fauor & restored to his lands,
 the disposing of them after his
 death, 191, a 10, 20, 30, &c.
Cairies **C**airies.
Cairies kept off from landing,
 arriveth in Gate water, is
 received, 57, b 20, &c.
Cairies Hesse a rebell behea-
 ded, 196, a 30
Cairies the some of Do-
 nald, 119, b 60
Cairies capteine of exiles banqui-
 shed, 79, b 10
Cairies and others spoile
 Scotland, 205, a 50
Cairies his craftie working, 41,
 a 60. **C**airies for feare goes
 about to murder Dothans
 sonnes, counterfeitteth a zeale
 to iustice, rebelled against, de-
 parteth secretly to Ireland,
 purchaseth aid, 42, a 30, 40, &c.
Cairies, beheaded, 43, a 10
Cairies made lord chancellor,
 421, b 20. **C**airies of treason,
 320, a 50
Cairies taken, 371, a 30
Cairies erie his double dea-
 ling, 344, b 60
Cairies never satisfied, 265, a
 10. **C**airies Diet.
Cairies. **C**airies **C**airies.
Cairies lands, 180, a 20
Cairies Adam, 408, a 30. **C**airies
 treth Angus, 409, b 60
Cairies Alexander hanged,
 379, b 70
Cairies John and the lord O-
 gildie fight, 379, b 10. **C**airies
 imprisoned, 379, b 10. **C**airies
 summoned by the quene, 379, b 10. **C**airies
 accompanied with a great number,
 379, b 20. **C**airies Commanded to
 Strimeling castle, 379, b 50.
Cairies disordered, 379, b 58. **C**airies
 headed, 380, b 40
Cairies lord married to the
 kings ballard, 294, a 10. **C**airies
 erie of Hanticle, 381, a
 60
Cairies of Southerland
 forsaken,

The fourth table for the

lozsaied, 380, b 60
Gordons and Fozboiles do
sight, 407, b 40
Gonorrhea, 152, b 50
Gordon arrieth with a name
in Northumberland, 145, a 10
Duerthowen by Alured, 40
He is baptised, 50
Gothed moueth a rebellion, he
is taken & beheaded, 193, b 30,
40
Goths make an expedition a-
gainst the empire of Rome,
80, a 40
Gouernement giuen by lots, 34,
b 60
Gouernoz of Scotland whyles
a new king was chosen, 42, b
20. Henderth to France, 344,
b 20. He resigneth, 356, a 10
He agreth with the Dowager,
357, a 10. Hade duke, 357
a 20. He Duke of Albame,
Hardons, Scotland,
Gouernours appointed to the
kings person, 305, a 60. He
disagreement causeth all dis-
posed persons to war bold in
doing mischief, 280, b 60, 281
a 10. Four under king Eth-
line, 118, a 20. Of Scotland
their catalog, 417, a 40
Gowke erie beheaded, 443, a 20
Graham lord Montroile made
A. treafur, 443, a 30. The an-
tiquitie of that name, 443, a 30
Graham and his lineage, 83, a 60
Graimes authoritie in orde-
ring the battell, 89, a 30. He
Graham,
Graindike, 87, b 60
Gratian blispreth the gouer-
nance of Britaine, 81, b 60
Shaine by Maximus, 80, a 40
Greife taken at hart the losse of
life, 256, a 60, b 10. The cause
of death, 282, b 60, 187, a 10
Gregorie chosen king of Scots,
140, a 40. Giuen wholie to
godlines, neuer married, sober,
his expedition into Fife, b 20,
60. His faueng to his soldiors,
141, a 20. Suffered the inha-
bitants of Northumberland
to inioie their lands, 60, b 10
wintered at Berwike, pre-
pareth an armie against the
Britons, his consideration, b
20, 60. Requieyth a resigna-
tion of Cumberland and west-
merland, 142, a 40. His deuile,
143, a 20. Assaulteth the Irish,
his mercifull life of victorie,
50, 60. His wife & godlie an-
swer, 144, a 20. Received into
Dublin with procession, 40,
b 60. Killeth the crucifix, 50. En-
treth the castell, 60. His re-
turne to Scotland, b 10. His
death, 30. Buried in Colme-
hill, 40
Greie lord desireth to incounter
the Scots, 341, b 40. Entreth
Scotland, 372, b 10
Greie lord of Scotland taken
prisoner, 363, b 10
Greies a surname in Scotland,
262, a 20
Grime causeth himselfe to be
crowned king, his liberalltie,
against Malcolme & of grea-
ter force than he, 160, a 10, 20,
60. He and Malcolme recon-
ciled, 161, a 40, 50. His altera-
tion from noble qualities to
detestable vices: note, 161, b
10, 60. In armes afresh a-
gainst Malcolme, discomfi-
ted, and miserable ended his
life, 162, a 10, 60
Guanoz king Arthurs wife,
106, b 10, 40
Gundering the British king re-
belleth against the Romans,
45, b 40. Shaine, 60
Gunde the first duke his death,
352, a 70
Gutellus generall of the Brit-
ish armie, 92, a 60. Causeth
fue hundred of the enemies to
be hanged, b 10. Shaine with
twentie thousand Britons,
92, b 50
Guns made and superscribed:
note, 293, b 50
Guthred king of Man, 201, a 40
H.
Haddington besieged, 346, b 60
Hattell, 351, b 20. Kafen
e left by the English, 351, b 50
Siege remoued, 347, a 30
Hate an husbandman with his
two sonnes their ballantes:
note, 155, a 60. Refused coslie
garments, is made one of the
nobilitie, reuenges assigned
him, 155, b 60. His request,
arms of enignes, 156, a 10
Hamilton sir James arrested,
321, b 20. Beheaded, 321, b 34
Hart, 316, a 20
Hamilton lord marleth with the
kings sister, 280, b 50. Taketh
part with the erie of Argile,
371, a 20
Hamilton palace burnt, 400, b
70. The castell besieged, 400, b
40. Delivered to the Eng-
lish, 400, b 40. Blown by,
400, b 60
Hamiltons fourtene laime,
362, b 10. Of whom descen-
ded: note, 225, b 40. Angled
with the kings blood, 60
Harold passeth into Norwaie,
drowned in his returne, 201, a
60. He Herald at arms,
Haruek wet a cause of death,
198, b 30
Hastings his challenge to the
croune of Scotland, 205, b 60
Hated, 130, b 60. Procuring
murder: note, 150, a 50, 60.
Betwene the queene and hir
husband, and the cause, 306, b
20. He Ennie & Malice,
Heirgust chosen king of Scots,
76, a 10. Desireth the bitter de-
struction of Scots, 78, b 10
Killeth himselfe, 80, b 10
Heirgust laime, 98, b 10. He
Maximus,
Hemecus K. of Ireland, 31, a 20
Hengist purposed at the first to
make conquest of Britons,
his offers mulked of Brit-
ish nobles, prolongeth time
to give battell, 94, a 30, 60. b 50
He & Hofsus retained in ser-
uice with Vortigerne, 93, a 20
He & York.
Henrie the fourth K. of Eng-
land crowned, 253, a 20. In-
uadeth Scotland, 253, b 30
Henrie the first takerth the prince
of Scotland ouer with him
into France, 259, b 10. He-
naceeth the Scots, marieth
the French kings daughter,
258, a 60, b 10. Discomfited by
the welshmen, 258, a 30. Re-
turneth into England, 280, a
40. By false conduct cometh
into England, 279, a 60. Im-
prisoned, 280, a 60
Henrie the seuenth deceaseth,
292, b 60
Henrie the eight seeketh to keep
the duke of Albame one of
Scotland, 306, b 40. Doubt-
eth to haue the duke of Al-
bame gouernoz to the pong king
his nephue, 307, b 60
Henrie Beauchelerke K. of Eng-
land, 181, a 60
Henrie prince of Scotland de-
ceaseth, 184, a 40. His laime, 50
Henrie inuadeth Scotland, 194
b 20
Henrie Hotspur, 249, a 30. Af-
faieth the Scots at Hemel-
don, 254, a 60
Hepbozne James his familia-
ritie with the Q. of Scots
mother to James the third,
280, a 20
Hepbozns their first aduance-
ment, 250, a 60
Heracianus is sent against
Victorine, 84, a 10. He
Victorine,
Herald at arms sent into Scot-
land to denounce war, 307, b
50, 60. Sent to the duke of
Northfolke, 371, b 60. Sent
to the queene of Scots, 372, a
60. Bring an Englishman
his report of K. Robert Wru-
les balancie, 227, a 10, 20, 60.
Herbert king of Britaine sent
ambassadors to K. Gregorie,
142, a 20
Herbert threatneth the Scots,
142, a 10. Remembreth his men
together, remaineth in campe,
50, 60
Herford. He Erie.
Hersie Delagian, 89, b 20, 98, b
60. In Scotland, 107, b 50
Hermaphrodite buried quicke:
note, 278, b 60
Hertes lord his lands spoiled,
274, a 30. And he hanged, 50
Hellen. He Kene.
Hiber returned into Spaine, &
succedeth his father, 30, b 60
A conqueror, 31, a 10
Hibernia of whom so named, 30
b 30
Hiland mans salutation, and
whie so named, 197, b 10
Hoddom yelideth to the Regent,
392, a 40
Holiburton James defendeth
the countrie against the En-
glish, 345, b 30
Holie rood house builded, 183, a
30
Hollanders & the erie of March
at wars, 265, b 30. Their
ships taken, 291, b 10
Homage required by summons,
185, b 60. Of the Scottish
king for certene earledoms:
note, 183, b 30. Done by the
king of Scots, 184, a 30.
Done to the king of Eng-
land, by the king, prelates, and
nobles of Scotland, 189, a
60, b 10. To king Edward of
Carnaruan, 215, b 60. Of the
barons of Scotland to king
Edward, 208, b 30. He
Balliol,
Hoxles presented to James the
fourth, 291, b 50. Trapped
and presented to James the
fourth, 292, b 40. Affrighted,
246, a 40
Hoxles and mares out of Hun-
garie into Scotland for byowd
265, a 60
Hoxlus, 93, a 20. He Hengist.
Hoxlages required, 136, a 30.
Delivered to king John, 193,
a 30. He Hoxlages,
Howard sir Edmund freshlie
assaulted, 300, b 40
Hubba saued from drowning,
138, b 40
Hume Alexander deliuered out
of prison, 399, b 10
Hume lord chamberleine, 301, a
10, 20. Submitteth himselfe,
303, b 60. Denounced a rebell,
303, b 40. Taken, 403, a 20. He
and others convicted of trea-
son, 304, a 10. Arrested, com-
mitted to ward, beheaded, 304
b 60. His head taken owne,
307, a 60
Hume castell rendez into the
English, 343, b 40. Recovered
by the Scots, 349, a 60
Humber & fatal place for the
Britons to be banquished in,
106, a 10
Hunger kept the battell, 139, a
20. His host, 139, a 20
Hungus king of Scots remeth
to conclude league with the
French, 22, a 10. Aided with
Scots inuadeth Northum-
berland, 223, b 60. He warred
without slaughter and bur-
ning, 80. Repareth laint In-
dreschurche, 124, b 40. Fal-
leth in a consumption, 125, a 40
Hundon lord maketh a rode in-
to Scotland, 423, b 70
Hunting, latens made for it:
note, 236, b 40, 66, a 30
Huntington lands and North-
umberland annexed to the
croune of Scotland, 182, b 20
Huntie earle giueth an ouer-
throw to the English, 328, b
10. Shuffled by the queene,
379, b 60. Taken prisoner, 343
a 40. Entreth bond for his
countrie men, 343, a 10. He
recovered manie lands, 358, a
10. Sent for, 380, a 30. Com-
meth to Cornethie in War,
382, a 60. Fled, 382, b 10. Com-
meth to aid the queene, 392, b
20. Lieutenant of Scotland,
403, a 10. He scapeth 401, a 30
Husbandmen made honourable:
note, 155, b 60.
I.
Icke Straw. He K. Belli-
lon.
James prince of Scotland ta-
ken by the English, 255, b 20.
staied as prisoner in Eng-
land, 256, a 40. His bringing
by: note, the greife of his fa-
ther Robert, causing his
death, 50, 60, b 10
James the first ransomed, 261, b
40. Married to the earle of
Summerfet his daughter,
gifts giuen him, cometh to
Edenburgh, 50, 60. Crowned
kappeth an audit, his solemn
oth at a parlement, 262, a 10,
60. Desirous to purge his
realme of vnurle persons,
264, a 40. His laing, 183, a 60.
Furthered by conspirators,
266, b 50
James the second crowned K.,
marieth the duke of Glouster
lands daughter, 268, a 20, 30.
272, a 60. Cometh to Ster-
ling, 268, b 10. Will rule and
reigne himselfe, 271, a 30. War-
red against, 274, b 40. Would
haue fled, 275, a 10. Writings
set vp in contempt of him, a 60
Inuadeth England, 277, b 50
Shaine, 278, a 20. His buriall
and lamentation of the people
for him, his conditions and
laime, 304, 40
James the third king of Scots
crowned, 278, a 40, b 60. Mar-
ied, 280, b 20. Kappeth an armie
282, a 50. Giueth himselfe to
keeping of women and in-
fulnesse, 286, b 10. Sent an
amballage to Edward king
of England, 283, a 10. He pre-
pareth an armie, 20. His cou-
bine named Dalie, a 60.
He is kept vnder arrest,
b 10. Prisoner, 50. Set
at libertie, 60. Signifieth by

by letters his mind touching
the articles of Dunbar, 286, a
10. His answer & promise to
an ambassage, 286, a 30, 40, 50
Conspired against, 286, b 30,
40. Gathreth an armie, 287,
a 10. Put to the worst, and
slaine, 50
James the fourth crowned, 287,
a 60. Repentant, wore an iron
chain, given to devotion: a
great iulicer, learned, b 10, 20,
went on pilgrimage, 291, b 40
Spot: coz of the faith, 40. In
armes against the English,
maketh too much hast, 298, a
60. Winded to keepe his
ground, 299, b 60. His quarrell
bnto the earle of Surrie, 300,
a 30. His pacifice, and tokens
of ill lucke to befall him, 60, b
30. Deceitd himselfe and a-
lighted from his horse, his
hardinesse marked all, 60.
Commened, 301, b 10, 20, 50,
Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b
50. Perlaadeth to peace, 294,
b 50. His hardie married, 295,
a 10. Reasoneth with the
counterite duke of York, 290
a 10. Requirit to take with
the bishop of Durham, purpo-
seth to be a tutor, for marriage
in England, & the same com-
passed, 60, b 10, 291, a 10. A
knife sought out for him, 288, a
40. Goeth in progresse, b 40.
Inuadeth Northumberland,
289, b 10. Returneth without
profiter of battell, 20. Slaine,
301, a 10
James the fift crowned, and the
queene appointed regent, 302,
a 10. Great iniquities in
his minority, 60. Sutor bnto
the duchesse of Longueuil,
320, b 30. He marieth Ma-
rie de Lozaine, 320, b 60. He
saileth to the Isles of Vike-
nie, 321, a 10. Assisted the pope
319, a 60. He saileth about the
Isles, 319, b 10. He goeth the
second time into France, 319,
b 10. He is sutor for marriage,
319, b 40. Contracted mari-
age with the ladic Magdalen
319, b 60. Returneth with his
queene into Scotland, 320, a
30. Remoued from place to
place, 305, a 60, b 10. Deliu-
ered to the keeping of certeine
lords, 303, b 40
James the first borne, 383, b 60.
His godfathers, 384, a 20.
Crowned, 388, a 10. His orph,
390, a 50. Displeased with
earle Winton, for the lord of
Johnstone, 437, b 10. His de-
claration of his acts confir-
med in parlement, 438, a 30.
His intention drawne into
certein articles, 441, b 60. His
speech to the estates, concern-
ing a league in religion with
England, 445, a 50. Besieged
at Sterling, 448, a 40. Sen-
deth to the lords of the religion,
448, a 50. Granteth the
request of the lords, 448, b 60.
His garb remoued, 448, b 50.
In custodie of the lords of
the religion, 449, a 10
Jane daughter to the earle of
Somerset married to king
James the fift, 261, b 40, 60
Iceni,
49, b 20, 47, b 40
Iolene the brother and nou-
risher of sensuall lusts, 116, b
60. The rowt of all mischefe,
265, a 30
Idolaters of the Saxons bur-
ned, 98, b 60
Iedwothy defended from al-

falt,
Iclus's rebte to die, 448, a 60
Image of wax. See waches.
Images of gold and silver, 124,
b 50. Iudged to town, 366, b 20
Inchuthill. See Culme.
Incubus, 97, a 40
Indulph, prince of Cumber-
land, king of Scots prou-
oked to warre against Eng-
land, 148, a 20. Diligent in
his office, b 10. Incountereth
the Danes, b 39, 40. Dieth of
a wound with a dart, 149, a
10
Inkith fortified by the Eng-
lishmen, 350, a 60. Maliced by
the Frenchmen, 350, b 40.
Recovered by the French,
351, a 10. Raled, 391, a 40
Inverness castell given by, 379
b 50. Waned, 263, a 60. See
Camerne.
John the king diuined into the
castell of Forfaire, 1208, a 60
John lord of the Isles, 1208, a
282, a 40. Submitteth him-
selfe, 1208, a 20, 30, 50
John Scot, laded forre dates,
317, a 60. See Scot John.
Johnstone laded with houses
taken by the regent, 397, a 70.
Himselfe taken, 437, b 10
John a crowned king, inter-
tenth philosophers, 39, b 40.
Deceaseth, 1210, a 40, b 30
Ireland bnto sent into Scot-
land, 282, b 40. See White
Edward, and Hibernia.
Irishmen fetch prizes to Cal-
loware, 248, b 30. They sa-
lute the Scots in two sen-
tall places, Hostie put bnto
flight, 50. Come in thre bat-
tels, run awaie, 143, b 20, 50.
Two gather their powers,
142, b 60. Their pacifice, 143, a
10. Gentle intreated, 30, b
50. Land in Argile, 65, b
60. Sent upon reuenge, take
a priet in Jla, & take peace,
120, a 40, 50, 50. Aue by
milke and by hearbes, 30, b
40
Jermike king of the English-
men, 107, a 60
Iubria. See Scots.
Iudgerighteous, 182, b 60
Julius Agricola sent into Bri-
taine, prepareth against the
Scots, 55, a 10. Studieth to
bring them to ciuilitie, a 60.
Commeth to Sterling, b 10.
Buildeth the castell and
bidge, b 20
Julius Cesar his innation of
Britaine: note, 44, a 50
Julius host, 44, b 30
Julius Frontinus sent into
Britaine, 54, b 30
Jurmike. See Jermike.
Justice ministred without re-
spect of persons, 131, b 40.
Sharpetie and speedie exe-
cuted: note, 263, b 50. Se-
uerelie executed against of-
fenders, 228, b 50, 60. Up-
right & tempered with mercie
229, a 10. Deglected, 39, a 60
Juffs and combats betwixt
the Scots and Englishmen,
252, b 30. For life and death
upon London bidge, 252, b
40
K.

K
Kranach assaileth Sterling
bidge, he is effrones cha-
sed, comforted by his nobles,
55, b 40, &c. King of Scots
slaine by misfortune of his

stone subjects, 56, b 10
Katerans a kind of wild Scots,
253, a 50
Keith lord taken prisoner, 363,
a 20. William sent bnto
the queene of England, 453,
a 20
Keiths, a familie advanced for
good service in the field, 166,
a 60
Kenadie archbishop of saint An-
drews, 276, b 40. His pacifice,
50
Kenadie James archbishop go-
uerneth the realme of Scot-
land, 279, b 50
Kenneth inneth king of the
Scots, 328, a 20. Fortified
the regaine, b 10. Calseth his
nobles to reuenge his fa-
ther's death, 20. Petrie gift
of his to persuade the no-
bilitie, 40. Entrench bnto
Sterling, 329, a 40.
Getheth the regaine, b 40.
With shoptmen, bnto the
the Dunes, 130, b 10.
Causeth retreat to be found-
ed, b 20. His oration, 50.
Sendeth to Camelon com-
manding them to payd, 131, b
40. His pacifice, bnto, 131, b
60. A pacifice scale vied by
him: note, 132, a 20. His
lawes and ordinances, 133,
a 20, &c. Deceaseth, 134,
b 10
Kenneth crowned king, vertu-
ous of life, 153, a 10, &c. His
oration, b 10, &c. Gather-
eth an armie against the
Danes, 154, b 60. Getheth
his men in araise, exhor-
teth them to valiantnesse, 155,
a 10, &c. Worthilie commen-
ded for his iudice, poisoned
his cousin Malcolme, not
suspected of the fact, 156, b
50, 60. Requesteth that the
croune might come by inhe-
ritance, 157, a 50, 60. He mi-
nistred iudice truelie, his
guilie conscience, confession
of his sinne, repentance and
pilgrimage, 158, a 10, &c.
Murthered: note, 158, b 30,
50
Kennethus heir R. of Scots
dieth of the cough, 111, a
30
Kentigeme begotten in a ra-
uishment, 107, b 60
Kernes, 143, b 20
Killdoss whie so named: note,
152, a 10
Killegrew Henrie sent into
Scotland, 410, b 30
Kimbaine king of Britons, 45,
a 50. Deceaseth, 45, b 40.
King goeth secretlie to France,
318, b 60. To the west boy-
ders, 329, a 10. Receiue the
order of saint Michail, 382,
b 10. Persuaded to saie the
parlement, 382, b 40. He en-
trench into the queenes pri-
uie chamber, 382, b 50. Per-
suaded by the queene, 383, a
20. Goeth to Heggat land,
384, a 30. As a solitarie per-
son goeth to Striueling, mur-
dered, 384, a 60
King, and what mischieses in-
sue for lacke of one, 204, a 50
Kings, the choosing of them not
allowed, 35, b 50. Of Scot-
land take vpon them to rule
the realme (without procura-
tors) bring within age, 41, b
50. See England, Scot-
land.
Kinnatill king of Scotland,
108, a 40. His death, curren-

dereth his kingdome on his
death bed, 108, a 60
Kinter inuaded, 336, a 50
Kircawdie causeth the priso-
ners not to returne at the
daie appointed, 499, b 10
Kircawdie James entrench Es-
denburgh castell, 412, a 20
Knights fiftie, bnto, 264, a 20
Chirrie and Iona of one sur-
name, 198, a 40
Knights of the Rhods, 182, b 50
Knights of saint Michaels or-
der, 337, b 60
Knockfergus whie so named,
35, a 30
L.
Lancaster towne burnt, 224,
a 10
Langton burnt, 362, b 50
Lawes of king Kenneth: note,
333, a 20. Of king Mack-
beth, 477, b 60
Lawes fiftie, 47, a 10
Lecherie in James the third,
286, b 10
Legat from Rome with the ans-
wer made to him, 223, b 20
For a collection from the
pope, 195, a 60. From pope
Clement, his demand, 202, a
10, 20
Legue published by heralds,
and the articles thereof, 223, a
10, 20. Betwene France and
Scotland, 306, a 30. Conclu-
ded, 127, b 20, &c. Renewed,
194, a 50, 207, a 60. Betwene
Emdene and Scotland, 360,
b 10. Betwene the Scots,
Dicks, and Britons, 96, a 60
98, a 10, b 40
Leirmouth James ambassadep
into England, 322,
b 50. See Leirmouth.
Leith besieged, 368, a 50. Bur-
ned, 335, a 10. Fortified, 348,
a 20, 367, a 40, 403, a 30. Un-
provided of vittell, 373, b 10
Leneux the earle gathered a po-
wer, 314, a 10. Slaine,
314, a 30. Goeth into Scot-
land, 331, b 60. Confer-
reth with queene Dow-
ger, 332, a 10. His displea-
sure, 332, b 30. He renoun-
ceth his seruice to the French
king, 332, b 40. He seizeth on
the French ships, 332, b 60
Commeth to the gouernour,
333, a 10. He fortified Gla-
scow, 333, a 20. He sendeth
bnto the king of England,
331, b 30. He goeth into
England, 335, b 10. He
marieth the ladic Margare-
ret Dowglas, 335, b 10
He is heire to the lord of
Dhegnie, 335, b 20. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 335,
b 20. In danger to be be-
traied, 335, b 60. Landeth
at Dinnure, 336, a 20. He
procureth those of the Isles
to serue the king of Eng-
land, 338, a 50. He en-
trench into Scotland, 344,
b 40. In doubt what to
do, 344, b 60. Dissembleth
with his dissemblers, 345,
a 10. He with the lord
Wharton inuadeth Scot-
land, 345, b 50. Commeth
into Scotland, 381, a 10.
Warden of the east mar-
ches, 381, b 60. Pardoned,
383, a 40. He returneth
into Scotland, 400, a 10
He carrieth Englishmen into
Scotland, 400, a 40. He com-
meth to Edinburgh, 400, a 40
Made

The fourth table for the

Made regent, 401, a 10. Goeth against the earle of Calfeis, 401, b 40. Taken in his lodging, 403, b 50. Wounded, 403, b 60. His words before his death, 404, a 10. His death, 404, b 10.
 Leneux & Argile at variance, 114, b 60. *See* Earle.
 Leneux married, 168, b 60.
 Leneux countesse. *See* Margaret.
 Lelle their familie, 415, a 10.
See Erlome.
 Letter of Henrie the eight answering the king of Scots, 297, a 10, &c. Of James the fourth to the king of Portugal, 293, a 10. Of the Scottish king to Henrie the eight, 295, b 40. Of Robert king of Scots to his sonne prince James, 255, b 20, &c. Of the prioz of S. Andrews to the French king, 368, b 20. Of the French king to the prioz of S. Andrews, 367, b 50. Concerning the marriage of his sonne to the queene of Scots, 361, a 20. Of the nobilitie to the regent, 369, b 30.
 Libels against king James the second, 275, a 60.
 Liberalitie of king David the first reproued, 183, a 40.
 Liberties of Scotland defended, 190, a 10.
 Liermouth James would haue rescued the cardinall, 340, a 20.
 Liermouth capteine defendeth the countrie against the English, 345, b 30.
 Lion crowned, 123, b 10.
 London wone by the Britons, 101, b 20.
 Lodbane. *See* Lurben.
 Lords assemble, 312, a 10. Erled come into Scotland, 383, a 10. They make their protestation, 383, a 10. Flee into England, 383, a 40. *See* Conspiracie and Nobles.
 Logres sent into Scotland, 337, b 50.
 Louison & *See* Cwinam.
 Loth king of Dix, 98, a 40.
 Married to Aurelius Ambrose his daughter, 98, b 50. Contrarie to his oth of credence, &c. aitheth the Saxons, 100, a 60. Requetheth the kingdome of Britaine, 101, a 50. *See* Gouvernement.
 Lothian, of whome so named, 105, b 10.
 Louchhouse castell burnt, 437, a 40.
 Louchquhaber the reason of the name, 84, b 10.
 Louet lordaine, 338, b 20.
 Lucius king of Britaine deceased, 66, b 50.
 Lucius Antinous lieutenant of Britaine, 61, b 40. He is wounded, 62, a 10.
 Lughake king of Scots, his incontinencie and other vile vices, murdered with a number of his men, 61, a 30.
 Lugeake crowned at Scone, 176, b 50.
 Lurden a terme of reproch how it came by, 163, b 30.
 M.
 Macneil James, 364, a 50.
 Magdalene the queene deceased, 320, a 40.
 Magistrats subiect to suite & ennie, 282, a 10, 20.
 Magnus king of Norway cometh into the westerne Isles, 180, b 60. Sendeth ambassa-
 dors to Alexander, 201, a 10.
 His release of the Scottish Isles, 201, b 40.
 Maigne the marquise, 352, a 60.
 Maignas crowned, confirmed the league with the Dixes, devout in religion, 36, a 40, &c.
 Maior of yorke slaine, 222, b 20.
 Makbeth a valiant gentleman, 168, b 20. Sent against the rebels, 169, a 30. His crueltie, defamed, a 60. Maketh the campe of the Danes overcome with drinke and sleepe, 170, a 50. Made thane of Cowder, denieth how he might obteine the kingdome, he slaieth king Duncan, & usurpeth the crowne, his liberalitie, and studie to aduance iustice, 171, all. His lawes, 171, b 60. His counterfet zeale and equitie, his guiltie conscience, his deuise to slea Banquo & his sonne, 172, b 20, &c. His bread, his crueltie caused through feare, 174, a 30. His confidence in wizards, his crueltie, 174, b 10, 40. His trust in prophesie, 175, b 60. He and Makduffe in armes one against another, 176, a 20. He is slaine, 176, a 30. His lawes abrogated, 176, b 50.
 Makdonald proclaimed king of the Isles inuadeth Lozne & Cantire, 119, b 10, &c.
 Makdonald Bosse a notable robber notable punished: note, 263, b 60.
 Makdowald offereth himselfe to be captiue of the rebels, 168, b 60. He discomfitteth the kings power, slaieth himselfe, his wife and children, his head sent to the king, 169, a 10, &c.
 Makdoffe thane of Fife, 174, a 60. His escape into England, b 40. His advancement: note, 176, b 10. *See* Makbeth.
 Makerlane Walter, 336, a 60.
 Makintoch Lanchlane apprehended, 353, a 30.
 Makintochs at variance with the Glenchattens, 315, a 10. They raise sedition, 315, a 60. Their wonderfull faith to their capteine, 315, b 20.
 Makpender earle of Mernes slaieth R. Duncan, 180, b 40.
 Makulzen and Makkein capteins of pirats: note, 190, b 40.
 Malcolm the sonne of Donald the first, he is created heire apparent, 146, a 10. Escapeth hurts, a 60. Admitted king, 147, a 10. He is murdered, b 10. Maketh friends against Constantine, 159, a 40. Goeth with an armie to fight with Constantine, 159, a 60. Poisoned by his couline Kenneth, 156, b 50, 60.
 Malcolm the sonne of king Kenneth prince of Cumber-land, 157, b 30. In armes against Gyne for the crowne, 160, a 10, 20, &c. Refuseth the crowne but vpon condition, he is made king, his wisdom in ordering officers, 162, b 10, 20. Sendeth ambassadoz to the Danes, 164, a 20. Wounded, 164, b 30. His prioz, 165, a 30. Maketh forward to fight with Danes, his oration, b 60. Winmeth the field against the Danes, 166, a 50. His ordinaunces & decrees after peace obtained, 167, b 10, 20, &c. He waxeth auaricious, cruel to purchase riches, conspired against and murdered, 167, a 10, &c.
 Malcolm recouers the crown, 176, a 40. His manlie courage against a conspirator, 177, a 30. Marrieth Margaret, sister to Edgar Etheling, 177, b 10. In armes against William conquerour, 177, b 60. Giueth himselfe to deuotion, 178, b 40. Maketh & createth bishops, 178, b 60. Slaine in battell, 179, b 50. A builder of churches, 179, a 60, b 10. His sons, 180, a 40.
 Malcolm the sonne of Henrie proclaimed prince of Scotland, 185, a 30. Summoned to do homage, 185, b 60. Beguneth his reigne, his education, 185, b 20. Goeth with king Henrie into France, 185, b 50. Reproued by his nobles, goeth to yorke, sentence against him, besieged, hated of his people, 186, a 10, &c. Meaneth to gouerne in spright iustice, not persua- ded to take a wife, his death, 187, a 20, 60, b 20.
 Maldwin inuadeth king of the Scots, a lover of peace and iustice, 184, b 60. Went about to punish the authors of a commotion, 185, a 20. Buildeth the church of the abbie of Colmekill, 30. Strangled in his bed, 60.
 Mallerie the vicemirall of France, 348, a 40.
 Man He spoiled, 248, b 60.
 Manlius Valens inuadeth the Dixes, 51, a 10.
 Mar earle made regent, 407, a 20. Died, 410, a 60.
 Mar, for Marthes, 84, b 20.
 Margaret queene of Norway deceased, 203, a 10.
 Margaret Doreglasse countesse of Leneux, some part of hir life, 414, b 40, &c. Hir death, epitaph, Katies descent, &c.: note, 415, a 30, &c.
 Marie the queene of Scots borne, 329, b 10. Semen dates old when she began hir reigne, 330, a 20. A motion made for hir to marrie king Edward the first, 330, b 10. She is committed to the lord Leuinstone, 330, a 20. Hir marriage to king Edward confirmed, 331, a 10. The French king misliketh the match, 331, a 40. Conueied to Sterling, 332, a 20. Crowned, 332, b 10. Order taken for hir custodie, 332, b 10. She goeth to Aveneth, 343, b 10. Conueied into France, 347, a 60. Hir diligence, 350, b 40. She giueth the gouernment of the realme to the queene mother, 357, a 40. She goeth to Inuernelle, 358, b 60. She goeth on progresse for iustice cause, 359, a 30. Hir dowrie in France, 362, a 50. Hir marriage to the Dauphin of France, 362, a 60. She requireth a matrimoniall crowne of Scotland to be giuen vnto hir husband, 365, a 20. She writeth out of France to the prioz of saint Andrews, 368, a 40. She dieth, 374, a 70. Hir praise, 374, b 10. She goeth into Lozaine, 375, a 50. Causes to make hir waile in France, 375, a 60.
 She cometh to Calis, 377, a 62. Arrieth at Leith, 377, a 70. Hir cottie rebels and householdstuffe, 377, b 40. She visiteth the townes of Scotland, 378, b 10. Maketh hir progresse into the north parts, 379, b 10. Maketh a progresse to Atholl, 381, a 10. She goeth into Fife, 381, a 20. She marrieth the Lord Dornie, 381, b 10. She leaith into France for aid, 382, a 50. She conferreth with the king, 383, a 10. She cometh to Edinburgh, 383, a 60. She agreeth the nobilitie, 383, a 10. Taketh hir chamber for to be deuiered of child, 383, b 10. Sendeth vnto the queene of England and to the king of France, 383, b 20. Sendeth for the nobilitie against hir deliuerance, 383, b 50. She goeth to Allowaie, 384, a 10. Sendeth for godfathers for hir sonne, 384, a 20. She goeth into Weggat land, 384, a 30. She burieth hir husband not farre from David Riccio, 384, b 20. Taken by force by Bothwell, 384, b 20. Married Bothwell, 384, b 20. He crucifieth the marriage vnto the French king, 384, b 50. She gathereth a power, 387, a 40. She is taken of the lord, 387, a 40. Impisoned in Lochleune, 387, b 50. Surrendereth hir title to hir sonne, 388, a 40. Escapeth out of Lochleune, 391, b 60. Gathereth a power, 391, b 60. Discomfitteth, 392, b 10. Flieth into England, 392, b 40. Committed to sir Rafe Sadler, 443, a 60. Committed to sir James Sawitt, 443, a 60.
 Marie Magdalens daie prosperous for the Englishmen to fight against the Scots, 210, b 40.
 Marriage of the kings daughter, and his sonne the prince of Scotland, 202, b 60.
 Marriage repented, 244, a 50. Incestuous, 275, b 10.
 Marins made king of Britaine, 52, b 60. Doubteth rebellion of his subiects, 59, b 60. Compelleth the Romans to leaue the north parts, 60, a 10. Slaine, 81, b 60.
 Marachus, thane of Buckquhane, 166, b 40.
 Marquise Doyset appointed to keepe Berwick, 311, a 60.
 Martignes a forward capteine but an vntrue prophet, 372, a 30.
 Martys, 138, a 30.
 Maritman sent ouer into Britaine, 85, a 50. Causeth them to ioine with him against the Romans, 60. Marrieth the victorie, 85, b 60. Taketh vpon him the absolute gouernment of Britaine, with the imperiall title, 86, a 30. Granteth peace to Scots, 86, a 60.
 Marimus his practise to deu- stroie the Scots, 76, a 60. Sendeth to heirguist king of Dix, b 10. Sendeth an he- rald to Eugenius, rather a mightie power, inuadeth the Scottish regions, 40, 50, 60. His feigned grasse, 77, a 50. Appoetheth towards the Scots, 60. His sudden arrival, b 30. Granteth peace to the Irish, and seeketh by his bounteous liberalitie to win
 Rind

Historie of Scotland.

the people, 79, b 60. Chosen
emperor in Britaine, 80, a 20.
Ruled the estate fuentene
years, 30
Marwell lord inuadeth Eng-
land, 311, b 60. Heareth masse,
453, b 40
Marwell John delinere out of
prison, 399, b 17
Marwell Robert hale brother
to the earle Marwell, 437, a
16
Marwells would not be subiect
to the earle of Arraine, 437,
b 40
Mentith John captine of
Dunbretton castill, note, 220
b 20
Merrie notable exemplified,
143, a 60
Mertheris were men of goodlie
nature, 52, b 10
Merres and Angus cruelle
punished, 129, b 50
Merres an ordinance for them
264, a 60
Metellan R. of Scots, 45, a 50
becometh friend to the Ro-
mans, 45, a 60. Departeth the
world, b 10
Mlike castell yielded, 344, a 10
Ministers called home, 448, b 60
Miracle, 111, a 20. Of a child
healed, 193, a 50
Miracles, 220, a 20: note, 254, a
20
Mogall admitted king, studieth
to redye abuses, 61, a 60. Re-
lound of his subiects, b 10.
Requireth a restitution of
sonzs done by the Ro-
mans, prepareth to warres,
exhorteth his men unto vali-
antnesse, 20, 30, &c. Though
pride abuseh himselfe in sun-
drye kindes of vices, conspired
against, flieth out of his owne
house, murdered, 62, b 50, 60
Molocke a preacher, 112, a 20
Monasteries of Scottismen in
Germanie, 123, b 30
Monie, and a deuote to get it for
king James the fourth, 291, a
50
Monsieur de la Marene sent
out of France to aid the par-
tie of Margaret queene of Eng-
land, 279, b 60
Monsieur de Bantier flaine by
the lord of Woodburne, 306, a
10
Monsier bozne, 59, a 50. Of a
strange forme and of no lesse
strange qualities: note, 183, a
10, &c.
Monsiers, 268, a 10. Strange:
note, 146, b 40
Montgomerie earle of Eglin-
ton flaine, 457, a 40
Morne new worshipped, 36, b 20
Morne poisoneth the gover-
nour of Scotland, and is bur-
ned, 229, a 60, b 10, &c.
Morne were preachers, 112, a
30. Called the white monks,
182, b 50
Morians helpe to apprehend
thieves and offenders, 53, b
10. All flaine, 52, b 60
Morbacke king of Scots a lo-
uer of peace, decealeth: note,
117, b 10, &c.
Morbacke the kings lieutenant
beareth with offenders, 118, a
40. Put to death, b 10
Morbacke obtineth the earle-
dome of Ross, 433, b 50
Morbo, & d. duke.
Morboed, the opinion which
men conceined of him for his
fort and towardlinesse, defi-
ous to be reuenged, 103, a 50
b 60. Complaineth to king

Arthur, for that Constantine
was created heire apparent,
105, b 10. Succedeth Loth in
the kingdome of Britland,
105, b 10. He and Eugenius
persuaded to peace, 106, a 20.
Is flaine, 106, a 60. His li-
nage quite extinct, 107, a 20.
See Gawber
Moston earle made regent, 410
b 20. Put to the sword, 402, b
60. Surrendreth his regent-
ship, 416, b 10. His examinati-
on, 429, b 10. He is beheaded,
433, a 60
Moles captine generall vnder
Mharo, his doings not fol-
lowed, he fled, called out of
Mharian into Egypt, not re-
garded, 29, a 30, 40, &c. b 10, &c.
Mowbray sir Philip knight,
valiant: note, 216, b 20. See
Beaumont.
Mubard apprehended, 357, a
60. Yieldeth to the queene, 358,
b 40
Murbettus (an inuadour) with
manie more hanged, 44, b 50,
60
Muredac. See Mubard.
Murre Andrew fellow go-
uernour with the earle of
March, 231, b 50. Taken
prisoner, a 60. Cometh out
of the mountins, his wast,
60: 237, a 60. His victories,
237, b 10. Decealeth, 238, a 40
Murre William departeth
from the kings faction, 391,
a 60
Murre earle a sutor vnto the
queene, 381, a 40. Earle re-
gent flaine, 397, b 20
Murre rebell, discomfited and
ouerthrowne, 186, b 50. De-
stroied, 187, a 10
Murrele land, 53, a 10
Murret monsieur, 352, a 50
Murther detestable, 42, a 60
Most cruell, 40, b 60. Of one
for another, 117, a 30. Suspec-
ted & tried by the racke: note,
118, a 20. Whereafter ensued
open war, 274, b 40. By mis-
fortune: note, 56, b 10. Most
shamefull of R. Duffe: note,
150, b 10, &c. How punished,
151, b 20. Of a king done by
his owne hands on himselfe,
43, a 50. See Conspiracie.
Murtherer murdered, 70, b 50,
60: note, 125, b 60
Murtherers tozme in peces
with wild hoxles: note, 147,
b 20
Malsgrane Thomas, captine
of Berwick, prisoner, 246, a
50
Mutine among soldiors, 59, a
60. Among the people of
Louchquhaber, 168, b 40

N

Nyrne castell besieged, 164, a
10. Yielded by composition,
b 50
Natholocus chosen king, pro-
claimed, 68, b 60. Gorth to
Dunfalgate to be inthroni-
sed, 69, a 10. Seeketh loue of
his nobles by bribes, putteth
such to death as he suspecteth,
60. Murthered, b 10
Nectanus king of Pias bzo-
ther to another Nectanus di-
eth of hurts receiued in field,
75, b 60. Warreth vpon the
Scots, 75, a 20. Desirous of
revenge, 40. Inuadeth the
Scottish confines, 60. Refu-
seth all offers of peace, b 10.
Slatur, 30

Nobles created, 275, b 40. Con-
spire against Cherus, 39, a
60. Haue the government gi-
uen them by lots, 34, b 60
Shaine in baitell, 210, b 30
Their presumptuous dema-
nos, 283, a 50. Dimid, 175, b
50. Swore to stand to the
king of Englands order, 206,
b 40. Swore to king Ed-
ward, 213, a 10. Banished in-
to England, 230, a 30. Draw
their swordes at a parlement,
and whie: note, 222, b 60
Conspire, and are committed
to ward, 223, b 10, 20, &c. Dis-
contented with the kings
doings, 149, a 40. They mur-
mur, and whie, 50. Set wit-
ches on worke to bewitch
their king, 150, a 10. Goto
wacke, 146, a 50. Shaine and
taken prisoners, 241, b 40
Shaine at Daplin, 231, a 10
Raise an armie against king
James the fourth, over-
throwne, 287, b 20. Summo-
ned, 284, b 20. Though feare
consent to creat Gillis king,
42, a 20. Committed to custo-
die, 448, b 40. See Dissen-
tion.
Nozman of passing strength o-
uerthrowne by a Scot, 202, b
30
Northumberland, when it first
began to be so called, 95, b 60
A portion thereof reliozed to
the Scots, 188, a 30. Taketh
part with king Malcolme,
177, b 60. Under the English-
men, 189, a 50. Plotted vnto
England, 147, a 60. Inuaded,
249, a 10. See Anaslus.
Nozware, the king therof relig-
neth his title to the out Isles,
280, b 30
Nozwegians come to the aid of
Anaslus, 148, a 40. Put to
flight, 200, a 60. Their fleet
sunke by vehement winds,
170, b 10. See Archo.
Nothatus crowned king and
murdered, 37, a 30

O

Obilisks, 38, b 60, 166, a 60
Occa returneth out of
Germanie with a new pow-
er, 101, b 60. Flieth by sea in-
to Kent, 96, b 30. He and De-
scendus returne into Bri-
taine, 99, a 60. Constrained to
sit, 103, a 10. King flaine, 100,
60
Oscarus obtineth the rule of
Britaine, 73, b 60. Concreth
to enlarge his dominion, 74, a
10. Entreth amitie with the
English king, becometh
tributarie to the Romane
emperor, 40, 50. Vanquished
flieth into Scotland, 73, a 10
Odonell the great of Ireland
proffered friendship vnto
James the fourth, 295, b 10
Onders put in feare, 118, b 10
Three thousand within two
yeares space put to death,
263, b 50. See Pardon.
Officers created, 411, b 60. New
made, 380, b 60. Chaged, 357,
b 60. Of king Edward chaid
out of Scotland, 211, b 40
Olaus and Godfredus diuide
the kingdome of the Isles be-
twene them, 201, a 60
Oliver a Scot in seruice with
the Haracens to their losse
and hinderance, 191, b 30
Onetus a Danish captain slain,
165, a 60

Oration of Colman in the hea-
ring of king Achaus: note,
130, b 60. Of Abban a noble
man, 121, b 20. Of king Da-
uid to his nobles at the death
of his sonne, 184, a 60, b 10,
&c. Of the Scottish ambassa-
dors to the French king, to
excuse the mariage of Both-
well, 384, b 60. Of an ambal-
sador to Echo R. of Nozware,
192, b 60. Of Lelle against
the earle of Marrie, 376, b 20
Of the D. Dowager at her
death to the nobilitie, 373, b 44
Of a bishop aint the Romish
clergie, 185, b 10, &c. Of Ken-
neith king of Scots, 130, b 50
Of Thomas Randolph sent
into Scotland, 397, b 50
Ondours mistaken by the
Scots, 53, b 40
Ogan an accuser, &c. Shaine
within list: note, 180, b 10
Ogans brought to Scotland,
264, b 10
Othane whie called Pictland,
37, b 60
Othane Isles and Shetland
ingaged, 281, b 20, 50
Oshert put to flight, 133, a 50
His prouision by water ta-
ken, 20. He and Ella kings of
Northumberland, 134, b 60
He and Ella flaine, 139, b 50
Ostrike an infidell, 113, a 50
Ostorus Scapula sent into
Britaine, 49, a 40. Incoura-
geth his Romans to fight, 50,
a 20
Oth of king James the first at
a parlement, 262, a 60. Of
knights in Nozware to re-
uenge the death of their
friends, 170, b 20. See
Fealtie, Loth.
Outlawes. See Bydens,
Conrane.
Ozodshire assauleth, 49, b 20

P

Pladius sent into Scotland,
89, b 20. Their apostle, 30
Paimor: See Pilgrime.
Pardon none to offenders for
the space of seven yeares, 286,
a 60. Generall to rebels: note,
287, b 30, 277, a 30. Granted
by the gouernour are void, 263,
b 40
Paris. See Winterliste.
Parlement summoned, 403, b
10. Holden, 375, a 20, 382, b 60
359, a 70. At saint Andrews,
444, a 40. At Edinburgh, 391,
a 10, 402, b 10, 380, b 60, 361, b
30, 365, a 10, 358, b 10, 410, b 60
411, a 20, 455, b 60. 456, a 10,
456, b 30. At Strimeling, 381,
a 20.
Parlement of the thre estates,
286, a 60
Parlement called the Blakke
parlement, 223, a 40
Parlements after what order
held in Scotland, 442, b 20.
Pucknamed, 442, b 60. Run-
ning parlement, 443, a 10
Pascendus. See Occa.
Pallere taken, 401, b 10. Besie-
ged by the regent, 401, b 10
Surrendered to the regent,
401, b 20
Patillocke called Le petit roy
de Galcoigne, 261, a 60
Patrike Dunbar vanquisheth
thieves, made erle of March,
his arms, 177, a 10
Pauis. See Paris.
Peace increased, 352, a 10. Con-
cluded, 328, b 50, 456, b 60, 352,
a 10, 358, a 10
Peace

The fourth table for the

Peace betwene England and Scotland, 290, b 30, 360, b 30
Articles thereof, 374, b 40. At Nottingham, 284, b 60. Concluded for thre yeares, 285, a 10, 319, a 10. Concluded betwixt the Danes and Scots, 170, b 40. Betwene king John and king William of Scotland, 193, a 10. Concluded betwene the lordys of the religion and the queene, 367. Betwene England and France, 302, b 60. In Scotland, 291, b 60. Concluded for want of power to mainteine battell, 167, a 50. Ethiopia into after wars, 34, b 30, 40
Pclagian heresie, 89, b 20. ¶ See heresie.
Penda king of Mercia, 114, b 50
Pierkin warbecke, 288, b 50.
¶ Harrieth the earle of Huntlyes daughter, 289, b 10. In article for him, 290, a 10. went into Ireland to come into Flanders, 30
Persecution. ¶ See Christians.
¶ Herie earle of Northumberland, 246, a 30. ¶ See Henrie Hotspur.
¶ Herles Rafe and Henrie prisoners, 250, a 10
¶ Herles with others conspire against Henrie the fourth, 254, b 40
¶ Herles, their name and originall, 179, b 60
¶ Herth a towne builded and priuiledged, 193, b 20. Otherwife called saint Johns towne, 216, a 60. Besieged, 238, b 30, 366, b 60. Surrendred, 239, a 10
¶ Herting sent as lieutenant to Britaine, diuined backe the Scots and Dicks, chosen emperor, 65, b 30, 40
¶ Hesilence, the first coming of it into Scotland, 203, b 50. The second that was heard of in Scotland, 242, a 10. The third time in Scotland, 246, b 10
¶ Hesilence and derth great, 115, a 40
¶ Hettius Cerealis a Romane captaine sent into Britaine, 53, b 30. His men slain, & he returneth, 52, a 30. Dieth, 54, b 30
¶ Philosophers thorough shipwacke arrive in Scotland: note, 39, b 50
¶ Physicians & surgeons, a law for them, 39, a 20
¶ Dicks and Scots ioin their powers, and enter into their enemies lands, 61, b 30. Deserthed by the Romans, 53, b 40. Vanquished, 129, a 60. Sue for peace, b 30. Desire aid of the Scots against Romans, 61, b 10. Their cruell dealing, 78, b 50. Punished for their vncouth, 82, a 50. ¶ See Maximian. Become tributarie, put to bafe seruices, commanded to dwell beyond the water of Forth, diuided from the Britons by a wall 80, b 10, 82, 50, 60. Are forbidden to creat a king, 80, b 10. Offended with Maximian, 79, a 10. Their king vanquished, 93, a 60. Stand in feare of the king of Britaine, 91, b 60. Their king refuseth to be in league with the Romans, 54, b 60. Burne the citie of Eborac, 57, b 60. Send for aid

to *Is. Geld*, 55, b 60. Brought
to agreement among thra-
sellers, 56, b 30. *Wyne warre*
against the *Romans*, over-
throw their foragers, 50, b 30
40. Joine with *Scots* and
Wyttons against the *Ro-*
mans, 64, b 60. Send to the
Scots for aid, 51, a 30. *Chole*
Feredeth to be their king,
126, a 10. *Their* hope deceived,
136, b 40. went into *Den-*
marke and *Bozmois*, 50. *Wit-*
terable flaine without regard
of person, their whole nation
defroited, 132, a 40, 60. *Re-*
maining after a great slaugh-
ter disperfed, 132, b 60. *Give*
God thanks for victory, 128,
a 20. Fell at variance among
themselves, 40. Purpose to
be revenged on the *Wyttons*
by open warre, 105, b 60. *Be-*
ginne the battell rafhly, 127,
b 60. Criled require aid of
the *Englyfmen*, 134, b 90.
Came into *Scotland* out of
Germanie, 31, b 60. *Came* firft
to *Wkencie*, &c. make strong
holds, require women of the
Scots, god husbandsmen,
become enemies vnto the
Scots, 32, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.
Dmonifhed by their wives
to peace, moued to pite, 33, b
40, 50. ¶ *See* *Conftance* and
Policie.
Statland parted vnto *binerle*
men, 131, a 30. ¶ *See* *Wkencie*.
Pygme with letters of con-
fpiracie in a ftaffe: note, 223,
a 20
Dirat. ¶ *See* *Crab*.
Dyrats put to death on the
whale, 190, b 50
diacibus lieutenant of *Bi-*
taine, his exploits, feeketh to
hane peace, 84, a 20, &c. *Dieth*,
b 50
diandus lent forth with an
armie againft *Caratake*, fet-
teth vpon the *Scotif* campe,
48, b 10, 20, &c. Left a gouer-
nour, prepatch to meet the
Scots, falleth ficker, *dieth*, &c.
a 10, 20, 49
bledges lent into *England*,
370, a 10. Executed, 346, b 20.
¶ *See* *hoftages*.
oifon given but prevented, 284
b 10. To the gouernour prac-
tised, 229, a 60. Of *Malcolme*
brought into *Lufpicion*, 156, b
60. ¶ *See* *Uter*.
olicie, 239, a 60, 142, b 10. Sub-
til, 243, a 60. *Crastie*, 106, a 50
wounderfull, 127, b 40. To af-
fright *hoftes*, 246, a 40. Of
king *Edward* to win *Wor-*
wikke, 207, b 60. Of a *quene*,
268, a 60. Of the *Englyf* to
banquifh the *Scots*, 188, b 20
Of the *Idias* to efcape dan-
ger, 95, b 20. Of the *Scots*,
95, a 10. To relieue in the
time of dearth, 209, b 40
omonia now *Kirkwall*, 46, a
10
ore pittied, 185, b 10. Cared
for, 182, b 60
ope and king *John* at diffen-
tion, 193, b 50. Hath a thou-
fand marks lent him out of
Scotland, 202, a 40. Sent to
intreat for peace, 284, b 60.
His prefent to *Is. William* of
Scotland: note, 192, b 40.
Sendeth a rofe and a fcepter
to the king of *Scotland*, 288,
b 30. *His* buls publifhed, 303,
a 30. *His* ambaffadors not re-
garded, 233, b 20. *His* autho-
ritie abolifhed, 291, a 20

Pair of Fiace, 112, b 40. **¶**
 king Hialcolme, 165, a 30
 Pairers publicke made for dis-
 utterance from the Dances, 167,
 b 20
 Preachers, 112, a 10, 20
 Preaching despised, 159, a 30
 Preests to be tried before ser-
 lar iudges, 122, b 60. Li-
 nings provided for them, 36, b
 20, which should onlie at-
 tend their vocation, 137, a 50
 Present of hollies and hounds,
 71, a 60. **¶** See **¶** Hopples.
 Presumption, 283, a 50
 Prentising first invented, 277,
 b 60
 Priour of S. Andrewes, **¶** See
 Letter.
 Pyles of Englishmen four-
 tens taken, 295, a 39
 Prisoner, **¶** See **¶** Captiuitie.
 Prisoners breaking promise
 how disgraced, 250, b 10. Ta-
 ken on the king and queenes
 part, 410, a 10
 Priuilege for all the Scottish
 kings to be anointed, 18, a 50
 Priuileges granted to Wex-
 burgh, 176, b 10. Gran-
 ted to the towne of Dundee,
 192, a 40. Granted to the bai-
 nerie of saint Andrewes,
 264, b 10
 Procession in signe of retouling,
 292, a 30
 Processions solemne for victo-
 rie gotten, 170, b 20
 Proclamation published by the
 nobilitie, 446, a 50
 Promise breakers how disgrac-
 ed, **¶** See **¶** Prisoners.
 Prophecie, 114, a 60. **¶** Of saint
 Colme, 111, a 50. **¶** Of Kinna-
 rull, 108, a 50. **¶** Of a tempest,
 203, a 60. **¶** Of a witch, 267, b
 40. **¶** Of three women suspected
 to be fairies, 170, b 60
 Prophecies, 32, b 10. **¶** How men
 to unlessefull attempts, 171, a
 50. **¶** Of the dukes of Eng-
 land and Scotland, 434, b 40.
 Truffed, 175, b 60
 Prosopertie changedth conditi-
 ons, 63, b 10
 Protectors of Scotland their
 catalog, 417, a 40
 Purpoerb, **¶** Man purposeeth, but
 God disposeth, verified, 200, b
 60
 Pursuitt. **¶** See **¶** Edinburgh,
 Pursuance sent into England
 and France, 295, a 50

Q.

Warrill, ¶ See frate.

Quaterage kept by the
Scots for defense of their li-
berties, 361, b 10

Lucient of England desirous
to speake with the quene of
Scots, 379, a 40. Disnabeth
the marriage of the lord
Darnelie with the Scottis
quene, 381, a 30. Sendeth to
the quene of Scots, 382, a
60. Her answer to the quene
of Scots, 383, b 30

Quene Annabell deceaseth,
253, b 60

Quene Dowager fled with hir
sonnes into Ireland, 104, b
60

Quene Jane of Scots delinea-
red of two sonnes at one
birth, 264, a 20. Deceaseth,
197, a 10

Quene Margaret dieth for
greife, 180, a 10. Hir bones
translated, 197, b 50

Quene Mary deceaseth, 183,
b 10

Quene mother married, 302, b
 60. In armes, 313, a 64. Wic-
 crafty, 280, a 20. ¶ See
 Marie.
 Quene Regent of Scotland,
 302, a 10
 Quene of Scots doubted of
 hir owne people; note, 305, b
 19. Cæker the government
 into hir hands, 312, a 50. Hir
 faction overcame, 409, a 86
 Quene, a murderer, hir con-
 fession; note, 119, a 20. Cæ-
 ueth hir owne sentence, and
 executeth hir selfe; note, 50
 69
 Quene Maie in fied of hir hus-
 band, 117, a 30
 Quene of Scots. ¶ See
 Marie.
 Quenes, their meeting appoin-
 ted betwene them, 379, a 30
 R.
 Rache. ¶ See Suspicion.
 Ramlife Alexander to re-
 nowmed, that euerie noble
 man was glad to haue his
 soine and kinsman serue vnder
 him, 239, b 40. Impri-
 soned, 60
 Randolph Thomas ambas-
 dor, 397, b 50. Sent ambas-
 dor into Scotland, 433, b 10
 453, b 50
 Ransome gentle and tollerable,
 143, b 10. Of King James,
 261, b 40
 Rasin chele generall of the
 Danes in England, 141, a 50
 Southmeit, 107, b 60. Reuen-
 ged, 92, a 10. ¶ See France.
 Rebell. ¶ See Gilepie.
 Rebels cruell, 186, b 50. He-
 uerelic punished by note, 192, b
 20. Pursued by the king, ap-
 prehended and executed, 150,
 a 30. Kill a sargent at armes,
 168, b 50. Sharperlie punished,
 229, a 10. In armes against
 the king the third, & kill him,
 287, a 10, 20, 37
 rebellion in Cornewall, 289, b
 30. In England of Rache
 Straw, 247, a 20. In Wales,
 258, a 20. In Kent, 77, a 30.
 In Gallowaie, 178, a 50. And
 Murreie, 60. Of commons
 that beheaded their king, 53,
 a 60. Mowed by Donald of
 the Isles, 557, a 20. Of Go-
 thized fortie to an euill end,
 193, b 30. Mowed by the
 Murreie, 186, b 50. Macti-
 ced; note, 149, b 10, 20. Of
 how euill an end it fortie;
 note, 279, a 40, 50, 60. With
 his herefelle, 189, b 20, a 30. ¶ See
 Commotion, & Treason.
 Regents of Scotland their ca-
 talog, 417, a 40
 Regicides, 104, b 50
 Reingraue returneth into
 France, 349, b 10
 Religion Scotis repressed, 40,
 a 10. Disputed of, 366, b 10
 375, a 20. Certaine burnt
 therefore, 321, a 60. Establi-
 shed, 377, b 60
 Religious houses overthrowen
 in Edinburgh, 367, a 10
 port. ¶ See a fame.
 Request of Haie; note, 156, a
 10
 Retha king of Scots, 38, b 30
 Relinqueth the state viall to
 his conline Thereus, 39, a 60
 Retherer crowned king, conspi-
 red against, fled, purified, par-
 doned of life, 37, a 50, a 60, b 30.
 Rieapeth danger, passeth in-
 to Ireland, is sent for, his
 death,

Historie of Scotland.

death, 38, a 40, sc. b 16, &c.
 Routhervale whie so named, 38, b 30
 Rhene and Wesen now called Hochrug, &c. note, 57, b 10
 Richard king of England inuadeth Scotland, 248, a 40.
 Depole, iudged to perpetuall prison, clappeth, deceaseth, 253, a 10
 Richard the third would not deliuer the castell of Dunbar, ouerthrowne by the earle of Richmond, 286, a 20
 Richard de laudo victore, 182, b 5
 Richmondshire redeemed from spoile with a summe of monie, 223, b 10
 Right minisfretly hope of god successe, 85, b 10
 Riot. ¶ See Scotland.
 Ricrounes the mother of sicknesses, 115, a 50
 Robbers punished, 142, b 20
 Robert the sonne of William conqueror, 178, a 20
 Robert duke of Poimondie whie he was not king of Ierusalem, 181, a 60
 Robin hood and little John his companion, 202, a 10
 Roges punished, 154, a 20. ¶ See Wagabondas.
 Rome sacked, 81, a 40
 Romanus tekeheth means to deuoure his consins, receiued for king, gonereth by tyrannicallie, apprehended and put to death, 74, b 18, &c.
 Romans following twi forwarde the chais preceue damage, 77, a 60. Prensall against the Scots, b 60. Withdrazw into Cantire, &c. 60, a 20. Thorough pollice banqueth the Scots, 49, a 20. Halls thorough Calidon wood ouer the river of Amond, 57, a 50. Their ships through want of pilots lost in Bidland frith, 58, a 20. Withdrazw to their campe and the Scots to the mountains, 58, b 40. In pursuing drababurdishe distressed, 59, a 10. Their fleet sauleth round about the north point of Albion, 59, a 40. Determined againe to fight with the Scots, fierlie assault them, put to flight, require a communication, submit themselves as vanquished, depart out of Galloway, giue vp all their holdes and fortresses, 60, a 10, &c. b 10, &c. Discomfited, 59, b 10. Withdrazw to Celine, send into Sparius king of Fendaine for aid, b 60. Gine battell to the Britons, fortune fauoureth them, 47, a 20 b 60. The people of Galloway do submit themselves to the Scots, 48, b 40. Trained forth into embushes and so distressed, 50, b 40. Slayne, 52, a 50. Put to flight and ouerthrowne, 52, b 20. The Scots and ten thousand slaine, 20. Ouertthrow the Scots and slayes, 52, b 60. Put to flight, 62, a 10. Inuade Scottish borders, 61, b 10. Their campe adiailed in the night by Moa-dilla, 54, a 60. Vanquished, 51, a 10. Slayne, 72, b 50. Flee, and slaine, 73, b 40, 50. ¶ See Joles and Scots.
 Romero Iulianus distressed, 351, b 30
 Rose castell taken, 374, a 20
 Rothale a transportor of the Scots, &c. 31, b 20

Rowland in favour, with the king of England made lord of Galloway, 107, b 30. Constable of Scotland, 40. Edinburgh in his time called Warken, 183, b 60. ¶ See Robert the 1st & Robert the 2^d, 178, b 60
Russell sir Francis knight slain, 44, a 30. His epitaphs 44, b 10
Ruthwen lord repented, 183, b 30. Commented on by Holme, 409, a 20
Ruthwen William Smith with a power of, 18, b 10
Rutland eagle goeth into Scotland, 45, b 50. ¶ See Earl
Sacrabell king of Scots faithful to beards like as were in favour with his predecessors, comforted against, strangled by his own servants, 85, b 40, &c.
Sadler sir Rafe sent to Scotland, 330, b 50
Saint Andrews quondam called saint Reule, 124, a 60. His cross, 124, a 60. The Scottish mens patron, b 10, 30. The castle besieged by the French 340, b 60. Yielded, 340, a 10.
Saint Colme indur'd with the spirit of secret knowledge, deceaseth, 110, b 10, 40. His prophesie of Eugenius, 111, a 50. He cometh over forth of Ireland into Scotland, 107, b 30. Returneth into Ireland, 108, a 10
Saint Cuthberts banner, 18, a 20
Saint Germaine preacheth to the campe, 99, b 60. Heareth their fore ward, beareth the kings standard, 100, a 10
Saint Johns towne besieged, 231, a 60. Fortified, b 10, wane, 20. ¶ See Piers.
Saint Phillane, 217, b 60
Saint Reule cometh into Fife, 76, a 40. ¶ See Saint Andrews.
Salutation of an Highlandman, 197, b 10
Sencarries, 99, b 60
Saracens lose the citie of Acon, 191, b 60
Saturday after none to be kept hollie, 192, b 40
Saxons encounter with the Scots, 96, b 10. Vanquished, expelled out of Kent, sie out of Britaine, 30, &c. Placed in Kent, 95, b 50. English breeders of promise, 121, b 30. Resisted by the Scots a 10: note, 100, b 20, &c. Miraculous discorment, 100, a 10. Chased, made their race to wards yorke, &c, 101, b 50. In hope of god successe begin the wars against the Scots with blood, 93, a 40. Received upon their submission, 103, a 10. Discomfit & discorment, 103, b 10, &c: 104, a 10. Their barred towards the British priests, 110, b 60. Converted by bishop Colman, 114, b 40. Put to flight, 120, b 60. Vanquished, and diverse idolaters of them burned, 98, b 10, &c: 60. Vanquished by the Britons become their tributaries, 101, b 10. In danger of an overthrow, 95, a 60. First inhabited in Lindis, against

[illegible]

made England, 360, b. 60. Re-
sisted by the eple of Westminster,
361, a. 10. Berke by their
armies, 361, a. 50. Discomfited
by the eucle of Northumber-
land, 361, b. 60; a. 10. They assaile
the English at Swinton, 362,
b. 60. Their hostmes are,
363, a. 10. Romanes slain, 363,
a. 10. Put to flight at Goddon,
363, a. 50. Unquigthed, 368, a.
10. 50. Repell their enemies at
Bosnold, 412, a. 60. Denie
their furtherance to the toy-
ling of the annals of Scot-
land, 414, b. 10. Put to flight
besides Berge, 414, b. 30. Ob-
stinate vienes in the towe
committes, 424, b. 30, 437, b. 60.
Inhibite the yle of North-
folke, and the insurrection of
Scotland, make lawes and
ordinances, line tenpents, b.
100, 60. Discomfited and dis-
comfited, 755, b. 50, 55. Their
last annotated king, 185, a. 50.
Their ancient spawelle of
bible, 179, a. 10. They be idyllis
borders, discomfited, 75, 60,
330. a. becom of their kings,
172, b. 60. They and Pites
sight of a grithound, 71, b. 10.
Determined to worre onlie
with insurrections, 127, b. 10.
They and Danes one assaile
of a shire, 174, b. 10. 60. Ma-
de folow and abro adde hand-
some, their banquet nature,
133, 10. Shot arrows and
darts as thiche as shude, they
were to fight, 139, a. 60. Wa-
terlie invade their counties,
124, b. 10. There concluded
to summe them, and lands surren-
dered into their hand. Over-
throw the Britons, 142, a. 10.
Their pollice to have taken
Foke, 142, b. 10. Their spied
cups, 170, a. 40. Grant to adde the Britons
against the Romans, 144, a. 10.
Overthrow, deuoure one
another, 38, a. 10, a. 10. Pro-
perous success, 86, b. 10. They
and Pites kill the Romans,
52, a. 20. Their blage to burne
dead bodies, 49, a. 50. Their
contribution for a wyne into
the holle land, 203, a. 30. Shew
themselues to malicious in
small things which they toyt
in detestation of St. Edward,
204, b. 10, 20. All bled at the
French kings hands, 306, a.
60. Reuled of their owne pro-
ple, 301, a. 40. Invade the bor-
ders of England, raile their
siege, 289, b. 40, 50. Invade
England, 278, b. 50. A great
laughter of them, 230, b. 60.
An armie of them sent into
France, 278, a. 60, b. 20. Cer-
taine noble families in Italle
and Flabyz spawng from
them, 284, a. 50. Put to flight,
slaine and taken pisoners,
232, a. 20. Their wyters slau-
der Edward the third verie
malticoulte, 229, a. 40. Set
vpon the Romans, 19, a. 10.
Gine the Romans notable
discomfitures, 59, b. 30, 40. As-
sault the Romans at aduan-
tage, 59, a. 60. They and Pites
beate by their campe, 59, a.
10. Determined to giue bat-
tell to the Romans, 58, a. 40.
Disabantaged by reason of
their busk weapons, b. 20.
Slew the Romans in cer-
taine garrisons, 56, a. 20. In-
femble, 56, a. 60. Summoned
by the Irish, 660. Their ne-
gligence

The fourth table for the

Alligence, 230, b30. Forced
downe a hill, discomforted hand
flaine, 274, b10. Related at
point to be overcome, 249, b
40. With called Catraces, p52
850. Their manner to carrie a
home about their neckes in
battel, and soyle, 251, a10, 260.
Et the number of thyrte
thousand invadeth England,
248, a50. Invades Northum-
berland, 247, b40. Kede to
helpe the french and hinder
the English, 240, b10. Inve-
paration against them both by
sea and land, 247, b10. Dis-
comfited at Fysshirke, 240, b
20. Enter faile to the English-
men, 245, b60. They and the
Danes confedered, 146, a10.
Overthrowne, 246, a140.
Keape off the Danes from
Londyn, 247, b30. The pre-
quest to their king for licence
to fight, 247, a20. They win
the name of wyldgeys rather
than victorie in felle, 247, a30.
Whom they are astoni-
shed, 244, a40. Wyldgeye
rush oute battell, and put to
flight the Danes, 246, b20
30. Accomfited by the Eng-
lish, 249, a40. Comprovallion
for looke after a sheldan
reken, running downe a hille,
155, a60, b10. Enter further
into England than they were
accustomed, 249, a40. Invade
England, b40. While they
ble faste, Danes crossle in
warfare, 246, a20. Become
peace, 136, a60. Their myn-
sters twerish king Edward
of England, with tyrannie,
208, b60. That were invited
commanded tobe resident in
Driford, 212, b10. Shalme to
the number of foure thousand
219, b60. Write maliciouslie
of king Edward, and whie,
206, a50. Shalme like dogs,
208, a20. Deceined and im-
prapped, 208, a10. Withdrew
to their hold, 212, a40. With
king Richard in the helie
land, 191, b30. Reflozed to
their countries, 82, a60.
When they got certene seats
in the yle of Britayne, b10.
Maketrades into England,
183, a40. Hated of the Diers
so the death; note, 78, b10.
They and Dicks would agree
upon no reasonable combi-
ons of peace, prepare againt
the Diers, their waver of en-
tring into the lands of the
Britayne, 88, b40, &c. Foure
thousand flaine, 92, b60. Re-
new the warre against the
Romans, 65, a40. They are
set upon fyres and wall, 60.
Made prouision of buttels a-
ghehand, 143, a10. Of the
Wales, Crueltie, Hertoght,
Religion, Romans, Sermiti-
littie, Spaniards, Swena.
Scottis king, of the King.
Scottismore, 123, b20.
Scotland the whole realme dis-
comfited, 135, a60. Subiect
to diuers gouernours, 68, a
30. The bounds of the king-
dome, 134, b10. When it take
the name, 39, b10. Invaded,
308, a40. Intruded in crafts
and occupations, 39, a10. In-
vaded, 309, b60. Parted into
portions, 34, b50. Riot and
superfuous chere brought
thither, 179, a10. The armes
thereof, 123, a30. Was free
of the pestilence and plague,

115, a50. Without a king and
gouernour, 204, a50. Inter-
rupted, 194, b60. Summed, 28,
b10. In great misquiesche
during the minority of king
James the first, 302, a50. In-
vasor brought thither, 264, b
10. Ase of baked meats when
it began, b60. Anticollie
oplagen; note, 268, b60. Co-
opered by two rulers, 230, a
10. In peccator hametelle,
apud 60. Of the Wylles and
the West, Whens interpretation
brought thither to infringe
the lawes thereof, 259, b
30. The west parts
lost, 259, b30. Thwarted by king
Richard, 248, a40. The line
of the kings therof, 250, b60.
A monition to the inheritance
of the crowne, 257, b40. En-
tered into by the hands of
Denmarkes and of Norwaye,
148, b60. Invaded by the
Danes, 259, b60. Ruled by
feuen gouernours, 275, a10.
The king gouernours elected
out of him, 209, a10. King de-
ward his officers chased
from thence, 212, b60. The ge-
nouernours chosen to haue the
rule thereof, 204, a60. A civil
warres, 156, a30. Made inua-
ged by domesticall thyenes
than by forein enemies, 188, a
10. Describeth: note the con-
tents of the distene shoppers,
3 all of the Willops, Crown,
Gillpannes, Liberties, Ro-
bles, Sweno, warres.
Sergeant, ambassador into
Scotland, 265, a50. Ended
the contrarie betwix earle
Donington and Johnstone, 437
a60
Helbie sir Walter knight be-
headed by the Scots, 240, b
60
Simple lord taken, 400, b50
Sencer Pluer goeth with the
king, 329, a10. Cnuied of the
lords, 329, a30
Sencer bishop of saint An-
dras goeth into francer,
381, a10
Septimus Seuerus, 66, a60
Service well thought of, and
lought for yong gentlemen,
239, b40
Seruitute most impudent in-
truded, &c: note, 90, a40
Shellofd the lard flaine, 313,
b60
Sessions to be kept yearly, 108,
b40
Seton Alexander captaine of
Berwick, 232, a50. His
voices manlie stomach, 232, b
20. His tonnes executed, 40.
Slaine, 230, b10
Seuerus flyeth south toward
his enimites, cometh vnto
yorke, incountred by his eni-
mies, 67, a50, 60. Wintereth
at yorke, b10. Sickeneth, 40.
Dieth, 50
Shipwracke, 43, a10. 235, b50,
281, b60
Shooting, a decre for the same
to be bleid, 281, b40
Schickness called stoipe gallant,
294, a10. Of the Diet and Ri-
otousnelle.
Signes, of the Tokens.
Silures mistaken for Scottis:
men, 54, b30
Sheward earle of Northumber-
land, 171, a30. 175, b60
Skirmish at Halidowne hyll,
363, b20

Shermisshes about Chenburgh
407, b10, 451, b10
Shrimsgour a surname: note,
183, a40
Shewerie, and that without acro-
esse can stand, 292, b60
Soldan invadeth the christians,
203, a30
Soldier valiant aduanced for
service, of the baie,
Soliquis rewarded, 106, b60.
Of the Britons, 1. Spymel,
Kathars, Scythie, 199, b60
Solimanuel, of the Fracie.
Solimanuel admitted king of
Scotland, an imposture, 119,
b10. St. Deceseft, 120,
b60. On the
Sommerston one of Argyle go-
eth about to make himselfe
king, 185, b30. His crueltie
and flight into Ireland, b60.
Returneth into Scotland,
banished hangar, 189, b19.
Rebellis, his humble
submission, 197, a30, 40.
Some kind of engine is called,
237, b66
Southeland John heirs ap-
parant to the crown, his detri-
ment, 243, b60
Spaniards and Scots become
one people, 318, a10
Sprits, illusions of them, 27, a
40
Spotic divided among soldiors,
78, a50. 10, b30. 155, b50, 166
b60. Of the Britons campe
divided, 106, b20. Of Dow-
gladale given to soldiors, 275
b50
Spotle, the hope thereof incon-
rageth men of warre, 199, b
60. Redained forth monie,
223, b50
Stanlis sir Edward knight, his
valiaunties against the Scots,
301, a10
Starre bright appearing in the
skie, 295, b20. Of the Blasing
starre,
Stephen the king an usurper,
183, b20. His repentance, 183,
b60. Balleis into Berburgh,
returneth into Kent, 184, a10
30
Stepmothers loue, 50, a30
Sterling castill builden, 55, b20
besieged, 448, a40
Steward Henrie created erle of
Arghwen, 316, b20. Lord
Detrahe cometh into Scot-
land, 381, a20. Made earle of
Ross, 381, a30. Made duke
of Albanie, 381, b10. Declai-
med king, 381, b10. Marichit
the quene, 381, b10. Wza-
chanans desires of him, 434, a
10
Steward James furnished the
blacks knight banished, 272, a
30
Steward James made earle of
Arrurris, 379, a30. Created
erle of Arrans, 433, b10. His
marriage, 449, a30
Steward John admited to
the crowne, 251, b60. Disfo-
ner, put to death, 282, b50
Steward Morio gouernour of
Scotland, repugnant biwes
in him, 259, b60. 260, a10, &c.
Steward Robert created erle
of Lenex, 412, b20. Made
erle of Arar, 425, b30
Steward Robert disinherited
of the crown, 243, b60. Opend
againe here apparent, 244, a
10. Crowned king, 245, a50
Steward Walter put in prison,
262, a60
Steward erle of Atholi sent in-
to the north parts, 358, b30

Stewed lord of Degnie made
erle of Lencur, 425, b20
Stowards their descent, 168, b
40. First coming to the
croune of Scotland, 245, a
60. Kings of Scotland neuer
of fullage when they came to
the crowne, 390, a60
Stone hill in Scotland a whelp
named, 196, a10
Stoipe gallant, 294, a10
Strife fox the leading of a vant-
gard, 210, a60. Wetwit
Athorbaile and Beaumont,
233, b40. Goddis commen-
dable, 178, b50. Of the Con-
tention.
Struckling burned, 274, b50
Of the Sterling.
Submission of gentlemen, 178,
b30
Swetonius invadeth Angle-
scie, 51, b60
Summerfet, of the Duke.
Superintendentes & ministers
how to be elected, 376, a10
Suspecting the cause of strange
distalles, 39, b40. Of the Plot.
Surrender made to a die, 193, a
30
Suspicion caused by great po-
wer, 276, b60. For murder,
and the parties reached, 119, a
20
Suster and Ellex receive the
christian faith, 110, b60.
Of the Erie.
Sweno king of Denmarke
laund in England, conver-
ted to the christian faith, 162,
b50, 60. His cruel imagina-
tion, under what conditions
bellicenced the English to
live in their owne countrie,
163, a40, &c. Prepareth to in-
uade the Scots, b60. Pre-
pareth the third time to in-
uade Scotland, 166, b60
Landed

Historie of Scotland.

Punished: note, 228, b 50
 Notable notable executed: note, 263, b 60, 264, a 10
 Tholouse besieged, 186, a 10
 Thongcastell, 94, b 10
 Throckmorton sir Nicholas knight sent into Scotland, 381, a 30
 Thunder terrible and mortal, 180, a 30
 Tokens. ¶ See Warning.
 Traherns invadeth westmerland, 73, b 10. Resisted by Fincomarke, 40. Returneth into Britaine, vanquisheth Octavianus, 74, a 10. By conspiracy murdered, 30
 Traitors that murdered king James the first, most terrible executed: note, 267, b 60. An article for them, 285, a 50
 Trebellius lieutenant of Britaine, given to comestoulesse, hated of the Britons, fighteth against his enemies, for taken of his owne men, chased out of the field, writeth for aid to Rome, 65, a 10, 66, a 10, 67, a 10. Certifieth the emperor of the state of Britaine, 67, a 30
 Treason of conspirators to have slain king Alexander, 181, b 60. Tried by combat: note, 180, b 10. Of the thame of Cawdor for the which he is condemned, 171, a 20. Of Hotzgerne, 92, a 50. Pretended, 76, a 10. Against king Rufe of Scotland, & what issue it had, 220, b 40, 50, 60. Seueritie executed upon a woman, 51, a 60. ¶ See Conspiracie, Cuan, and Rebelion.
 Tribute released, 235, a 30
 Truce betwene England and Scotland, 303, a 50, 304, a 40. For certene yeares, 189, b 60. For one yeare betwene England and Scotland, 312, a 60. For three moneths betwene England and Scotland, 183, b 60. For fourtene yeares betwene England & Scotland, 243, b 40. For three yeares, 228, b 20, 273, b 20. For fiftene yeares betwene the kings of England and Scotland, 179, b 40. Renewed, 313, a 30. ¶ See League and Peace.
 Trumbils with others taken by king James the fourth, 294, a 30
 Tutdale recovered out of the Englishmens hands, 238, a 10
 Tutine citie now called Inchuthill, 57, a 60
 Turkes. ¶ See Douglasse James.
 Twang castell, 94, b 10
 Twinnam Loxison his historie: note, 230, a 20
 Tyzannie impossible, 53, a 50, 60

V.

Vagabonds an ordinance for them, 228, b 60. Compelled to leane an occupation, 149, a 30. Indged to die: note, 154, a 40. ¶ See Roges.
 Walred doctor of the Biss, III, a 10
 Variance, 114, b 60. Betwene king Robert and the erle of March, 253, a 30. ¶ See

Strife.
 Venusius the husband of Carimantua, he reuoloth, 51, a 50, 60
 Verannius lieutenant of Britaine, dieth, 51, b 50, 60
 Vespasian cometh into Britaine, a saileth the Britons in their campe, 47, b 20, 50. Ipealeth the rebels, returneth to Rome, 49, a 10
 Vice. ¶ See weith.
 Vices following delicat fare, 264, b 50. Repugnant in one man, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, 60. Victorie doubtful, 257, a 60. Flared before the battell fought, 217, a 40. In name not in deed gotten by the Scots, 167, a 30. Modelle vsed, 96, b 60. Used with mercie, 143, a 50, 60. Used with gentleness, 102, a 30. With triumphphantoy, 109, b 20. With crueltie, 132, a 50, 60, 133, b 30
 Victories ascribed to Arthur, 105, a 10, 20. ¶ See Procecion
 Victorine his answer to Chlodius request, 64, a 50. Sendeth letters to Rome, is sent for to returne, 20, 30. Prepareth an armie against the Scots, seeketh to persuade the Biss from talking with the Scots, to campe there Camelson with 50000 men, 82, b 60. Inuadeth Gallo-waie, accuſed into Honorius, taketh vpon him the name & authoritie of emperor in Britaine, 82, b 30, 83. Delivered into Heraclianus his hands, 84, a 10
 Villegagnon departed from Keith, 347, a 40
 Vision: note, 128, b 60, 129, a 20. Of Edgar, 181, a 20
 Visions. ¶ See wonders.
 Vineritie of saint Andrewes when first begun: note, 257, b 20. Of Glasgow founded, 176, b 10. Of Paris and Paris, 123, b 40. ¶ See Privileges.
 Vioda queene desireth aid of his brother Corbeid, she killeth hir selfe, 52, a 40, b 60. Remembled an armie against the Romans, 52, b 40. Impriſoned, 46, a 50. Released, conueied into Wales, 60
 Vindicia reneweth wars with the Romans, 54, a 60. Slain, 54, b 20
 Vortigerns treason, 92, a 50. Doubting the hatred of his people would have fled out of his realme, 92, b 60. Counſelled to send for aid into Germanie, 93, a 10. Doth honor to Hengist, 94, a 60. Deposed by his subjects, 99, a 10. Harrieth Hengists daughter, 95, b 60. Burned, 97, a 30
 Vostimer generall of the Britons, 94, b 40. Chosen to gouerne the Britons, 96, a 10. Aleth the victorie modestie, 96, b 60
 Vow kept and perſormed, 192, a 30. Of Hugar and his follovers, 139, a 20. Of king Malcolme if he might obtaine victorie, 178, b 10. ¶ See Reneth.
 Vspites what kind of people, 57, b 10
 Vsurpation. ¶ See Mabbeth, Somerſet, and Stephan.
 Vter begat Arthur the great,

99, b 40. Poisoned, 101, a 10. ¶ See Durclius.

W.

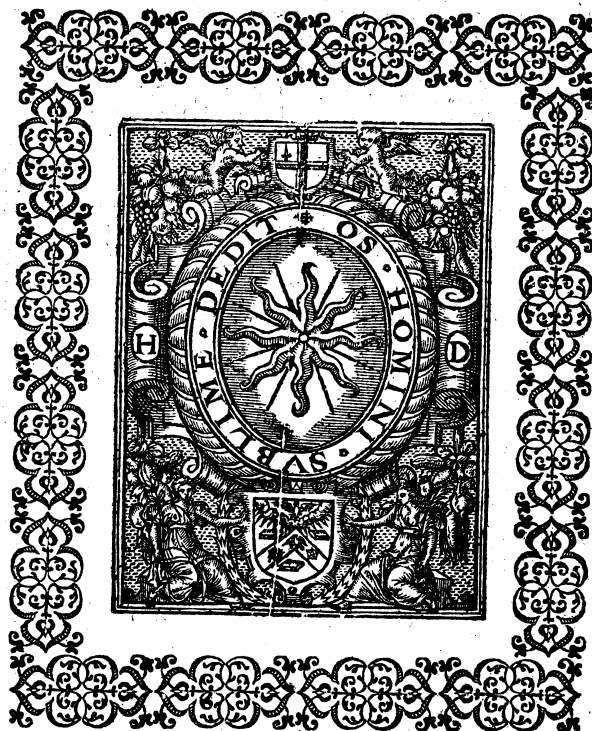
W All Roger his wordes of the duke of Summerſet, 435, a 10
 Wallace William beginneth to war famous, 209, a 20. Wineth castles, 1209, a 60. His policie to relieue the people in the time of dearth, b 40. Inuadeth Northumberland, 50. His answer to the king of Englands meſſage, 60. Entered England with an armie of 30000 men, 210, a 20. He is enuied, 40. Raileth a power to resist the king of England, 50. Conferreth betwene him and Rufe, b 40. Remitteth the offers of king Edward, 212, a 50. Cōſenteth to agree with the Englishmen, 213, a 30. As he kept, brought to London, and put to death: note, 214, a 10, 20
 Walter the son of Fleance high ſheriff of Scotland, 178, a 60
 Warthor archbishop of Arma-cham, 355, a 50
 Warke castell besieged, 361, a 10
 Walled, 311, a 50, 60. Wane, 275, a 10
 Warre without slaughter and burning, 123, b 60. Continuall in Scotland what calamitie it caused, 237, b 10. Civil and what mischeifes inſue, 162, a 10. The frutes thereof, 160, b 50. ¶ See Battell, Commotion, and Victorie.
 Warning of a yong babe to his mother: note, 137, a 10. Of some great mischance, 300, a 60
 Welshmen rebelling against the Romans brought to their former obedience, 64, b 60. Subdued by Henrie the first, 258, a 40
 Weith superfluous occasion of vice, 90, b 10
 Well doctor ambassador into Scotland, 295, a 60
 Westmerland whp named, 52, b 60, 53, a 10. Assigned to the Scottishmen, 73, b 60. It and Cumberland recovered, 146, a 60. It and Kendall by the Scots & Biss Gollid, 65, a 60
 Wharton Henrie, 345, b 60
 Whitherne a place of ſanctuarie, 186, b 40. ¶ See Candida caſa.
 Wight He rebelleth, 49, a 10
 Wiles two in a monſter & both contrarie, 146, b 50
 Wilford sir James taken, 349, b 20
 William Conqueror thzeteneth king Malcolme, 177, b 50. He proclaimed open warres, 60
 William Rufus in armes against the Scots, 179, b 30
 William ſurnamed the Lion crowned, required to do homage, his request, goeth ouer with R. Henrie into France, 187, b 50, 60. His zeale of iuſtice, he receiveth a peece of Northumberland, with his right laied to the reſidue, he inuadeth Cumberland, 188, a 10, 60. Yeideth himſelfe priſoner, conueid into Normandie, b 50, 60. Ranſomed, 189, b 10. His gift vnto king Richard,

192, a 60. Did homage to king John, 192, b 50. Surrendereth to king John the lands of Cumberland, &c., 193, a 30. Decealeth, 193, b 50
 William lieutenant of Cuſance 123, a 60. Mabbeth Chiff his heire, 123, b 20
 Wiltoughbie sir Hugh, 352, a 10
 Wind. ¶ See fire.
 Wine ſold by weight, 268, a 10. ¶ See Meaſure and Ale.
 Winter long, 139, b 30
 Wilcart George burnt, 339, b 10
 Witches conſulted withall, and what happened by giuing credit to their wordes, 69, a 60. In ſopes inquirie made for them, found out, their practice against king Duſſe, examined, 149, b 30. ¶ See Conſeſſe and are burnt, 150, a 10. Warrant, 182, b 50, 60. ¶ See Proceſſe.
 Woodburne lord indicted, 306, a 30
 Woldofus earle of Northumberland and Huntingdon, 182, b 10
 Woman abuſed with a ſpirit, 97, a 40. Of vnnatural crueltie 278, b 40. Of a ſont ſtomach, being a queene, 278, b 60. Her manlie ſtomach: note, 232, b 20. Mante, See Blacke Agnes. Of manlie force and ſtature, 236, a 40
 Women as redie to the battell as men, 62, a 40. A combrance to the Biss, 130, a 60. Deſirous of high eſtate, 171, a 60. They and children are kept barneleſſe, 143, a 60. Set vpon miſchiefe. ¶ See Counſell and Fenella, waile their friends, 58, b 60. Placed in order of battell, 50, a 10. Come with the queene in armur, 52, b 10
 Wonder of a yong babe giuing warning to his mother, 137, a 10. Strange of a voice, 158, a 10, 20. Ofadders, 192, a 50
 Wonders Strange: note, 180, a 10: note, 152, a 10. 151, b 60. 170, b 60, 171, a 10. 245, a 10, 20. In banſhing: note, 203, b 60. And ſtrange lights, 167, a 60. 59, a 40, 268, a 10, 203, b 20, 50, a 60. Wharrellous & vncouth, 137, a 10. 106, b 60. 89, b 40. Rare and noſtorious, 139, b 20. And viſions, 116, b 10. 128, b 60. Terrible, 79, a 40. Moſt dreadfull, 159, a 20. And prodigious chances, 300, a 60. Seene in the aire, 193, b 50, 60. 317, b 40. 190, a 30. 132, b 20. Appearing to the ſcotliſh armie, 53, b 50. Impoſt a meaning, 146, b 60. Interpreted, 137, a 10, 60. 132, b 40
 Wgelling betwene a Norman and a Scot, 202, b 30
 Waters of Scotland their catalog, 457, b 20. ¶ See Scots and Scotland.

Y Dike paided to Octauian, 73, b 50. Besieged, 101, b 50. ¶ See Scots.
 York in poſſeſſion of Hengist, 96, a 10
 Yorkewold waſted by the Scots, 224, a 60
 Youth trained vp in hardneſſe, 137, a 60. Should eate but one meale a daie, 50



Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Hari-
son, George Bishop, Rafe Newberie,
Henrie Denham, and Tho-
mas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON
*Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe
of the Starre.*

Cum priuilegio.